

Papatoetoe Historic Heritage Survey

Survey Report

2014

Cover image: Toetoe, Roscommon Road, Papatoetoe

Auckland Council, 2014

Recommended citation:

Auckland Council Heritage Unit (2014). *Papatoetoe Historic Heritage Survey: Survey Report*. Auckland Council.

© 2014 Auckland Council

This publication is provided strictly subject to Auckland Council's copyright and other intellectual property rights (if any) in the publication. Users of the publication may only access, reproduce and use the publication, in a secure digital medium or hard copy, for responsible genuine non-commercial purposes relating to personal, public service or educational purposes, provided that the publication is only ever accurately reproduced and proper attribution of its source, publication date and authorship is attached to any use or reproduction. This publication must not be used in any way for any commercial purpose without the prior written consent of Auckland Council. Auckland Council does not give any warranty whatsoever, including without limitation, as to the availability, accuracy, completeness, currency or reliability of the information or data (including third party data) made available via the publication and expressly disclaim (to the maximum extent permitted in law) all liability for any damage or loss resulting from your use of, or reliance on the publication or the information and data provided via the publication. The publication, information, and data contained within it are provided on an "as is" basis.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1.0 INTRODUCTION.....	3
1.1 Purpose and scope	3
1.2 Study area	3
1.3 Acknowledgements	5
1.3.1 Survey team	5
1.3.2 Other contributors	5
1.4 Context of the survey	5
1.4.1 Planning framework	5
1.4.2 Developing the AHS programme	6
1.4.3 Pilot historic heritage surveys	6
2.0 METHODOLOGY	7
2.1 General approach.....	7
2.1.1 Selecting the survey area, boundaries and levels	7
2.1.2 Engagement and consultation.....	7
2.1.3 Research	8
2.1.4 Fieldwork	8
2.2 Survey modules	10
2.2.1 Historical and thematic overview.....	10
2.2.2 Historic heritage	10
2.2.3 Special character.....	11
2.2.4 Community values.....	11
2.2.5 Issues mapping	13
2.3 Constraints	13
3.0 SURVEY RESULTS.....	13
3.1 Historic and thematic context overview	13
3.2 Historic heritage and special character.....	15
3.2.1 Existing historic heritage places.....	16
3.2.2 Existing special character areas	16
3.2.3 Study list and prioritisation	18
3.1.5 Community values.....	20
3.1.6 Issues mapping	20
4.0 RECOMMENDATIONS.....	23
REFERENCES.....	25

APPENDICES..... 26

FIGURES

Figure 1: Papatoetoe HHS Level 2 boundary..... 4
Figure 2: Fieldwork map examples 9
Figure 3: Information leaflet.....12
Figure 4: Existing historic heritage places, special character area and pre-1944 building demolition control overlay.....17

TABLES

Table 1: Summary of Priority 1 places of interest.....18
Table 2: SWOT analysis of Papatoetoe HHS.....20
Table 3: Recommendations (short-term = 1-2 years, medium-term = 2-5 years, long-term = 5+ years).....23

1.0 INTRODUCTION

The Papatoetoe Historic Heritage Survey (HHS) is part of the broader *Auckland Heritage Survey* (AHS) programme that identifies, understands and manages heritage throughout Auckland. Led by the Auckland Council Heritage Unit, the AHS is a multi-year programme that helps implement the Auckland Plan by increasing survey coverage of the region, increasing the number of places on the heritage schedule, and gaining community satisfaction with the council's management of historic heritage.

The AHS programme uses a survey methodology guided by the *Historic Heritage Area Assessments: Draft Interim Guidance* (October 2012), to ensure consistency in how historic heritage places throughout Auckland are identified and evaluated. This methodology was used to create the Level 2 Papatoetoe HHS.

1.1 Purpose and scope

The purpose of the Papatoetoe HHS was to carry out a Level 2 survey of the Papatoetoe portion of Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board area. The level 2 (Rapid), reconnaissance level survey involved research, documentation, identification and recommendations for potential historic heritage places, special character and community values within Papatoetoe, in order to identify and better understand the area's heritage values.

The Papatoetoe Level 2 HHS intends to provide the foundation for ongoing study, by improving our understanding of historic heritage and enabling recommendations for future management, including places and areas for a Level 3 survey. The scope of this study followed the AHS programme methodology for Level 2 surveys, and included the following:

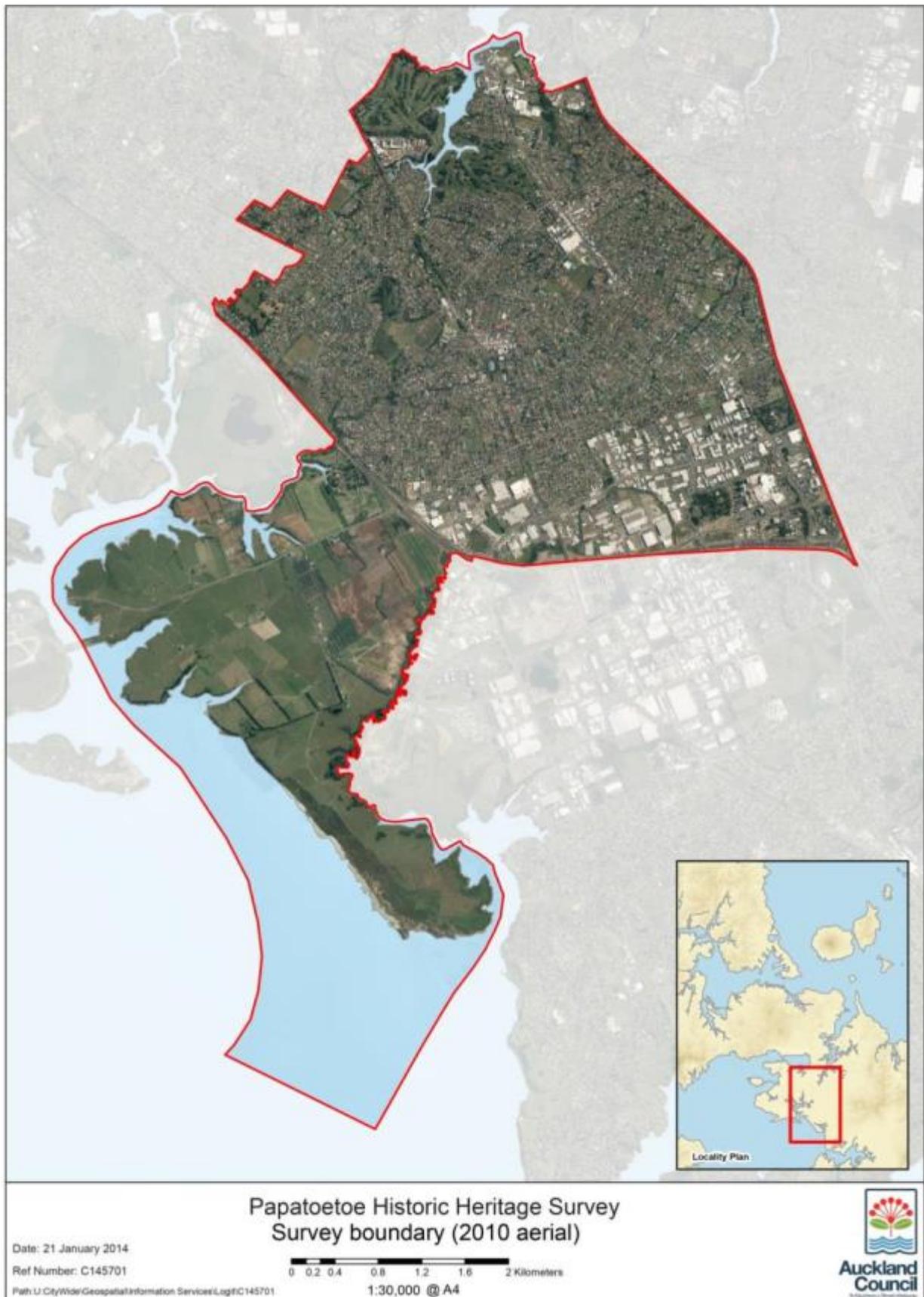
- Preparation of a Historic Context Statement, supported by appropriate maps and a list of proposed themes.
- Identification and mapping of existing and recorded historic heritage places and areas, sites of significance to mana whenua and natural heritage features.
- Creation of a "study List" of potential historic heritage places¹ that may be eligible for scheduling, and areas that may be eligible for a special character overlay using the prioritisation tool.
- Engagement with the local community, including the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, local historical societies and stakeholders and members of the public.
- Preparation of a high-level "Strengths Weaknesses Opportunities Threats" (SWOT) analysis, relevant to the area and provides strategic management recommendations.

1.2 Study area

The Papatoetoe HHS boundary (**Figure 1**) includes the Papatoetoe subdivision of the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board area. It covers an area of over 2,200 hectares and unites approximately 10,600 parcel boundaries. The area is loosely bordered by the Manukau Harbour, Tamaki River, south-western motorway and southern motorway, and in addition to Papatoetoe, captures (wholly or partially) the areas of Middlemore, Puhinui and Manukau.

¹ Excludes potential places of value or significance to mana whenua. It is understood that consultation and collaboration with mana whenua is being undertaken as part of a separate project by Auckland Council.

Figure 1: Papatoetoe HHS Level 2 boundary



The boundary covers two distinct areas; west, which is mostly rural with a scattering of farms, while the east is a densely developed, largely residential suburb. The southern part of the boundary area captures the commercial and industrial centre of Manukau. Less emphasis has been placed on this area, which is historically and thematically quite different in its make-up.

1.3 Acknowledgements

1.3.1 Survey team

The survey was undertaken by the following interdisciplinary team working for, and on behalf of Auckland Council's Heritage Unit between January and December 2014:

Carolyn O'Neil (Project Lead), Heritage Consultant (The Heritage Studio Ltd.)
Heritage Researcher
Anna Boyer, Heritage Information Advisor

Further contributions from the Heritage Unit were made by:

Elizabeth Pishief, Principal Specialist Cultural Heritage (Land and people)
David Bade, Specialist Built Heritage (Mapping)
Cara Francesco, Principal Specialist Built Heritage (Programme Manager and Peer Reviewer)
Tanya Sorrell, Team Leader Built and Cultural Heritage Policy

1.3.2 Other contributors

The survey team would like to acknowledge the Papatoetoe Historical Society, particularly Jenny Clark and David Wyllie for their on-going assistance and support; Bruce Ringer and Sharon Smith from the South Auckland Research Centre. The team also appreciates Rodney Price and Bryan Ferneyhough taking the time to talk with us about their research and family history respectively; and Auckland Council's Ashwini Naicker and Reuben Tilley for their assistance with the production of some key documents.

1.4 Context of the survey

1.4.1 Planning framework

The documents most relevant to understanding the planning policy context of the Papatoetoe HHS are the Auckland Plan and the Proposed Auckland Council Unitary Plan (PAUP).

Auckland Plan

The Auckland Plan is a 30-year strategy and vision to make Auckland the world's most liveable city. Over this timeframe, the Auckland Plan, along with the *Economic Development Strategy*, *Waterfront Development Plan* and *City Centre Masterplan* will influence Aucklanders' lives by setting targets and priorities to shape the city's economy, environment, social and cultural spheres.

The Papatoetoe HHS aligns with two chapters in the Auckland Plan:

- Chapter D, Section 3 – Auckland's High-Level Development Strategy
- Chapter 4 – Auckland's Historic Heritage

Chapter D focuses on moving to a quality, compact Auckland to accommodate high population and economic growth, without eroding Auckland's essential qualities. All aspects of historic heritage are part of Auckland's essential qualities. This survey will help determine how inevitable change will be managed, to protect and enhance historic heritage in the survey areas.

Chapter 4 focuses on protecting and conserving Auckland's historic heritage for the benefit and enjoyment of present and future generations. This survey will help deliver targets and directives to increase survey coverage; improve the heritage information base; identify, protect and conserve locally, regionally and nationally significant historic heritage. It will also help ensure that historic heritage informs new development and inspires high-quality sympathetic design.

Auckland Council Unitary Plan

The PAUP was notified on 30 September, 2013 and includes objectives and policies that will shape the future of this area. The Papatoetoe HHS has identified new places and areas of interest that have *potential* to meet the criteria as Historic Heritage Places and Special Character Areas, and thus warrant statutory protection.

A large proportion of the Papatoetoe area is subject to the Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay. The overlay recommends a precautionary approach to the demolition of residential and non-residential buildings, and addresses concerns that unprotected places and areas may be lost before their heritage values or special character is understood. The survey should provide a level of research to help understand the area's historical development and make-up, and with the processing of applications within the overlay.

1.4.2 Developing the AHS programme

The Papatoetoe HHS will assist in setting out Auckland Council's approach to surveys under the AHS programme over the next decade. In the past, legacy councils and practitioners have adopted very different methods and approaches to the identification of heritage places and areas. The relatively new Auckland Council has provided opportunity chance to develop a robust and consistent methodology, which builds on current regional, national and international good practice, as well as reflecting new aims and priorities for Auckland. The AHS programme intends to promote good practice and support for both internal and external decision makers, practitioners and community groups.

1.4.3 Pilot historic heritage surveys

In 2012 and 2013, a number of pilot historic heritage surveys were carried out. The study areas were selected under direction of the Unitary Plan Political Working Party, to provide an evidence base in areas of intensification. Five study areas were identified by the Heritage Unit: Māngere town centre; Ōtāhuhu; Onehunga; Puketāpapa and Balmoral (which is part of the Albert-Eden Local Board area).

The study areas were selected for their high potential for heritage values and change due to intensification pressures. A Level 3 (detailed) survey was carried out in each of the four study areas, with an additional Level 1 (outline) and Level 2 (rapid) survey carried out for the Albert-Eden Local Board, and two selected areas (known collectively as the Albert-Eden Heritage Survey). Statutory outputs from each historic heritage survey area included new historic heritage places and areas and special character areas in the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan.

The Papatoetoe HHS was identified in the second round of historic heritage surveys undertaken by, or on behalf of, the Heritage Unit in 2013 and 2014. Other surveys running concurrently include the Pukekohe HHS (Level 2) and the Point Chevalier HHS (Level 3). The latter will build upon work undertaken in the Albert-Eden Heritage Survey.

2.0 METHODOLOGY

The Papatoetoe HHS was guided by methodology set out in *Historic Heritage Area Assessments: Draft Interim Guidance* (October 2012), a practical tool used to improve the identification, understanding and management of heritage in defined areas.

2.1 General approach

2.1.1 Selecting the survey area, boundaries and levels

The Papatoetoe HHS was identified by the Heritage Unit for three main reasons:

- The area is largely covered by the Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay.
- The survey aligns with the Papatoetoe Area Plan, proposed for 2014.
- Interest was expressed by the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, Papatoetoe Historical Society and community who were recently asked to help celebrate the area's 150th anniversary.

The Papatoetoe HHS boundary includes the Papatoetoe subdivision of the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board area. Initially a smaller survey area was created, which focused mainly on the pre-1944 overlay and the former Papatoetoe 'borough' and 'city' boundaries. However, the opportunity was taken to cover as much of the Papatoetoe area as possible.

A Level 2 survey was chosen for the Papatoetoe HHS based on existing knowledge of the area, the resources available, and the desired project outcomes, to identify places and/or areas of potential historic heritage value and special character.

2.1.2 Engagement and consultation

The Papatoetoe HHS project team attempted to engage and consult with the local community and relevant stakeholders throughout the survey process, particularly during the early stages. Initial meetings were held with the Papatoetoe Historical Society, the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board representative, and Bruce Ringer (South Auckland Research Centre). Periodic updates were provided and feedback taken on board. A presentation was made to the Papatoetoe Community Network group in February 2014, where information about the project was included in the local newspaper, and a leaflet was produced to generate community input (refer to section 2.2.4 and **Figure 3**).

From the outset, the Papatoetoe Historical Society (PHS) has had close involvement with the survey process, providing historical information and feedback on the draft Historic Context Statement. The PHS has an active community presence, with monthly meetings and newsletters. The survey team attended a number of the historical society's monthly meetings in 2014, to introduce the project, provide progress updates and seek input on places of interest.

The PHS has strongly contributed (often in collaboration with Auckland Council) to the production of Heritage Trail leaflets and events to celebrate Papatoetoe's heritage. One such event was held at the Papatoetoe library in March 2014, where the project team gave a short presentation to the local community on the Papatoetoe HHS project. As part of their feedback on the draft Unitary Plan, the PHS provided a list of over 65 places of interest in the locality. The Papatoetoe HHS has built on this work by developing and investigating the places identified in the submission.

Initial engagement with Heritage New Zealand (HNZ) was made in February 2014, but due to work commitments, HNZ was unable to commit to a greater level of engagement at that time.

2.1.3 Research

Desktop analysis and archival research took place throughout the project, varying in detail for each stage and using both primary and secondary sources from various repositories.

A small number of local histories and studies on Papatoetoe were particularly useful during the project. The team reviewed sources such as historic subdivision plans, maps, aerials and online archives to help with the understanding of historic settlement patterns and the development of the area over time.

Although the Level 2 survey did not require extensive site-specific studies, some focus on place-based research was done during the second part of the project. This involved consulting individual council property files and land information records, which fed into the study list.

Key resources that helped the development of the project are listed below. A complete list of references is provided at the end of each document, included in the Appendices of this report.

- Auckland Council Archives
- Auckland Council Libraries (e.g. Heritage Images Online, Footprints, Manukau's Journey)
- Auckland Council Website
- Auckland Council Property Files and Site Information Packs
- Auckland Council GIS Viewer
- Auckland War Memorial Museum Library
- Auckland University (Architecture Archives)
- Cadastral Maps
- Catholic Diocese of Auckland Archives
- Conservation Plans
- Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI)
- Proposals list (existing and evaluated)
- External stakeholders
- Google Maps
- Heritage Assessments
- Legacy District Plan maps and schedules
- Land Information New Zealand (LINZ)
- New Zealand Archaeological Association (NZAA) Site Register
- Heritage New Zealand List
- Online databases (e.g. Papers Past, DigitalNZ, Matipih)

2.1.4 Fieldwork

Fieldwork was carried out to for a greater understanding of what existed in the Papatoetoe survey area, and to enable the physical identification of places with *potential* historic heritage value. As part of the process, historic aerials and maps were consulted and photographs were taken to document the survey area.

Initially, surveys of an exploratory nature were only done by car in parts of Papatoetoe, for a better understanding of key characteristics and themes connected with the survey area. This initial fieldwork was also an opportunity to view the places identified by the PHS.

The survey area was separated into sub-areas and spatially defined on a map to help with fieldwork, conducted on a street-by-street basis, on foot and by car (**Figure 2**). Places and areas of interest identified by the PHS and area-based research were viewed and photographed from the public domain, for possible inclusion in the study list.

Fieldwork did not include access to individual properties.

Figure 2: Fieldwork map examples



Left: Sub-areas created for ease of fieldwork.

Above: Fieldwork notes for one of the sub-areas.

2.2 Survey modules

The AHS programme methodology uses a modular approach to the survey process, to allow for maximum flexibility. Survey modules selected for the Papatoetoe HHS were guided by desired outcomes and defined boundaries for the project, and influenced by available resources, timeframes and budget.

The survey modules selected for the Papatoetoe HHS included:

- *Historical and thematic overview*
- *Historic heritage*
- *Special character*
- *Community values*
- *Issues mapping*

2.2.1 Historical and thematic overview

The *historical and thematic overview* module was split into two sections: historic context statement and the timeline. These documents provide a summary of the historical development of the Papatoetoe HHS area, focusing on a thematic approach that includes a narrative, discussing important themes, time periods and associated property types. A thematic framework incorporating the following themes was used and developed for the purpose of this module:

- Land and people
- Government
- Infrastructure
- Building the place
- Work
- Ways of life

A more thorough look at the findings of the Papatoetoe Historic Context Statement can be found in section 3.1 of this report.

2.2.2 Historic heritage

This module involved the identification of *existing*², *recorded*³ and *potential*⁴ historic heritage places within the survey area.

Firstly, the identification of *existing* and *recorded* historic heritage places, special character areas and Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay areas were plotted on a map to provide a spatial understanding of what heritage places exist, and where they are located (refer to section 3.2.1 for complete results).

Secondly, the identification of *potential* historic heritage places and areas was carried out by research, desktop analysis and fieldwork. Consideration was given to unscheduled places on the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga (HNZPT) list (formerly the Register); places recorded on the Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI); places identified as part of previous heritage studies and/or recommendations; and unusual, intact, representative or thematically interesting places identified during research and fieldwork. Using this information, a thematically-

² **Existing** places of historic heritage value were determined to be those scheduled in the draft Unitary Plan.

³ For the purpose of this survey, **recorded** places were those unscheduled places in the NZHPT register, the CHI or NZAA records.

⁴ **Potential** historic heritage places were those identified as part of the heritage survey process (based on research, fieldwork, consultation, etc.) for all three survey levels.

structured study list of 'places of interest' was gathered, and a moderate level of place-based research was undertaken. To assist in determining which places of interest should be evaluated within the project timeframe, each place was prioritised for future evaluation using the AHS programme 'prioritisation tool.'

The three key priority levels were:

Priority 1 indicates the place at greatest need for evaluation.

Priority 2 indicates the place may warrant future evaluation.

Priority 3 indicates the place is not recommended for consideration for evaluation at this time.

Under each priority, factors relevant to each place were identified. These were based on seven key elements relating to:

- (a) Significance/heritage values
- (b) Integrity
- (c) Appropriateness of potential statutory management
- (d) Information accessibility
- (e) Rarity
- (f) Community esteem
- (g) Risk and threat.

The prioritisation tool is incorporated into **Appendix 3: Study List**.

2.2.3 Special character

The special character section involved the identification of *existing* and *potential* special character areas (SCAs). Within the Papatoetoe HHS area, *existing* special character areas were plotted on a map for a spatial understanding of where they are located.

The identification of *potential* special character areas in Papatoetoe was carried out through research, desktop analysis and fieldwork. Consideration was given to areas with legible street patterns, representative of the area's historical and physical settlement patterns and landscape qualities, and/or areas of thematic interest. Using this information, areas were incorporated into the study list and defined on a map.

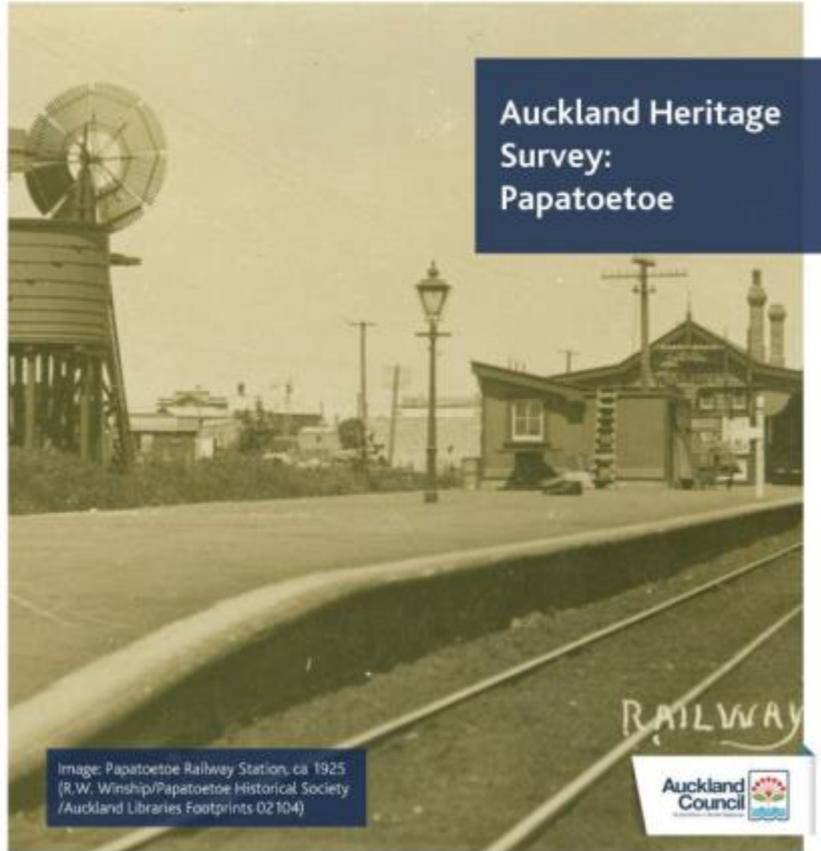
2.2.4 Community values

This module involved working with the local board, Historical Society and local Papatoetoe community to identify *potential* historic heritage places and areas, within the Papatoetoe HHS study area. Consultation and engagement was done through initial meetings, presentations and project updates, providing information about the project and encouraging input into places of interest, within the study area, that could be added to the study list.

To generate awareness of the project and encourage community input, a leaflet was created to provide information about the Auckland Heritage Survey, in particular the Papatoetoe HHS project. Leaflets were handed out at presentations and were made available at the Papatoetoe library and South Auckland Research Centre.

Places of interest in Papatoetoe

(Please include the street address and a brief history or information you have about the place. Remember to include dates for any photographs and reference sources where known).



What is the Auckland Heritage Survey?

The Auckland Heritage Survey (AHS) is an exciting new programme led by the Auckland Council Heritage Unit to identify, understand and manage heritage throughout the region. This programme is part of the implementation of the Auckland Plan (see www.theaucklandplan.govt.nz for more information).

From 2012 to 2013, Auckland Council carried out pilot surveys in Mangere Town Centre and surrounds, Otahuhu, Onehunga, Puketapapa and the Albert-Eden Local Board area.

In 2014, we are carrying out surveys in Pukekohe, Point Chevalier and Papatoetoe.

Papatoetoe Historic Heritage Survey

The Papatoetoe Historic Heritage Survey will provide the foundations of ongoing study by improving our understanding of heritage in the area and enabling recommendations to be made for the future management of its historic heritage resources.

The survey boundary (right) incorporates the Papatoetoe portion of the Otara-Papatoetoe Local Board area. The initial survey boundary is intentionally broad in order to gain a full understanding of the area's historical development and to identify a wide range of places considered to be of potential significance to the history of the locality.

The Papatoetoe Historic Heritage Survey is a Level 2 survey. The key documents we aim to produce for Papatoetoe include:

- **Historic Context Statement:** This document assists with the understanding of an area's historical development and the identification of important themes, time-periods and associated property types within that area.
- **Study List:** This identifies places of interest that are considered to have potential historic heritage significance, but are not already subject to statutory heritage management. These places and areas may be identified through research, site surveys and community consultation.
- **Survey Report:** This will include recommendations on how to appropriately manage these places in the future.

How can you help?

If you have any information, old stories or historic photographs about places in Papatoetoe, or if you would like to share places or areas that you consider to be of interest within the locality, we would love to hear from you. Simply fill in the section below or contact us if you would like to discuss further.
Email: heritage@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

Fig 1 - Papatoetoe indicative survey boundary

The level of detail included in each of the AHS programme survey reports varies depending on the allocated survey level (Level 1: high level, Level 2: mid-range and Level 3: detailed).

2.2.5 Issues mapping

The issues mapping module involved identifying heritage issues through SWOT analysis: a tool used to analyse and define a project's high-level issues, gaps, strengths, weaknesses, opportunities and threats.

The project team discussed the issues for each survey level, which focused on the following criteria/analysis:

- What are the key issues that came out of the research and other types of analysis?
- Where and what are the gaps in the existing information base?
- What are the opportunities in the area?
- What are the strengths in the area?
- What are the weaknesses in the area?
- What are the threats in the area?

2.3 Constraints

Timeframe and resources

The initial project timeframe of six months was a challenge given that the original project team was made up of two members, commissioned to work part-time. Once the project started, a further member joined the team. Progress during the later stages of the project slowed due to other work commitments, particularly associated with the PAUP.

Modules

The modules undertaken as part of this survey were heavily focused on built heritage, so the results do not provide a full representation of all types heritage places and features within the Papatoetoe survey area. While attempts have been made to note *existing* and *recorded* archaeological places and trees, as part of the survey, more detailed research and surveys undertaken by specialists to identify *potential* archaeology and natural heritage places and features was outside the scope of this project.

Mana whenua values

Places of interest to mana whenua were not identified as part of this project. Collaboration with mana whenua was undertaken as a separate project led by other council departments, so was not progressed here to avoid duplication of efforts. Additionally, prior feedback from mana whenua on the heritage survey process and AHS programme in general, indicated that they wish to tackle this issue more holistically, rather than on each survey. The boundaries of the AHS surveys are focused on European built heritage values and are of limited relevance to identifying Māori cultural landscapes and ancestral relationships, or supporting Māori aspirations for the wider Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board area.

3.0 SURVEY RESULTS

3.1 Historic and thematic context overview

The historical and thematic overview was split into two sections: the historic context statement and a timeline. Collectively, the chronological and thematic summary provided improved better understanding of Papatoetoe's historical development, and the local context needed to support the study list and a future level 3 HHS.

Historic context statement

The historic context statement focuses on a thematic approach and provides a narrative of key themes, time periods and information about relevant types of places within the Papatoetoe survey area. By taking this approach, the Papatoetoe Historic Context Statement can be used as a predictive tool to identify potential historic heritage places in the future, and to help Auckland Council and/or the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board make informed and holistic decisions about heritage.

Here is a summary of important themes associated with the Papatoetoe survey area:

- **Land and people**

This theme explores the geology, environment and people who settled the area and their relationships with one another and the natural environment. It is an introduction to what has influenced the settlement and the expansion of the Papatoetoe subdivision in the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board area. It provides a high-level overview of the geology, natural environment, Māori settlement until the end of the 19th century and the settlement of Europeans in the second part of the 19th century. The geological and environmental qualities of the area have contributed to Papatoetoe being a very desirable place to live.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include archaeological sites (particularly those with pre-1900 human activity), sites of significance to mana whenua, parks and reserves with significant ecological values, and significant geological features.

- **Government**

This theme covers the development of local government in the Papatoetoe area, which evolved from the Papatoetoe Highway District to a road district, a town district, an independent borough, and then a city before being amalgamated into Manukau City, and now Auckland Council. Understanding the governance structure is important to understanding the evolution of the area as a whole, as it highlights the subdivision of land and delivery of public services. The development of fire, police, and healthcare services are also discussed under this theme, as well as regional and national defence.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include town halls, post offices, libraries, fire stations, police stations, hospitals and sites of former military camps.

- **Infrastructure**

This theme explores Papatoetoe's infrastructure development, starting from early settlement through to the middle of the 20th century. Infrastructure has gradually increased to support the work, wants and needs of a growing community. Railways and early roads helped transport produce from Papatoetoe to central Auckland, and later connected urbanised workers in the community to commercial and industrial jobs in burgeoning South Auckland. Development of utilities included water, electricity and sanitation services to support the growing community.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include early roadway engineering, such as road cuts, early gas or electric light standards, electrical substations, pump houses, toll booths, railways stations, toilet blocks and rolling stock.

- **Building the place**

This theme records the development of Papatoetoe from creation and acquisition of early allotments, to the progressive residential subdivision of the area, from an early European farming community to a city in its own right. Development is separated into six broad periods: The Crown grants and early allotments (1840-1880), Victorian-era (1880-1900), Edwardian-era (1901-1919), Inter-war era (1920-1939), World War II and post-war era (1940-1965), and the Modern era (1966-present). Papatoetoe's residential architecture is

also explored as part of this theme. While its architecture follows regional and national trends, it is summarised based on styles most commonly found within the survey area. Another key topic explored is the development of Papatoetoe's two commercial centres along the area's main transport routes – the Auckland-Waikato railway line and Great South Road.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include groups of houses from a particular period, cohesive commercial development with strong historical and physical values, and individual buildings that have a strong historical association are notable examples of an architectural style or exemplify a prominent architect's work.

- Work

The work theme concentrates on the rural European history of the area and notable industries that have flourished. Historically notable industries include dairy and poultry farming; the manufacture of butter and milk; beer brewery; windmill and farm implement manufacture; and timber processing. Extractive industries such as mining do not feature as significant early industries within the Papatoetoe study area; however the mining of volcanic cones just outside the area was important and will be explored in further detail.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include farmhouses and outbuildings, early factories, quarry sites, and early boundary walls.

- Ways of Life

The focus of this theme is community-building activities and sites that developed along with the suburbanisation of the Papatoetoe area. Schools, churches, and community centres were developed to provide for residents, generally following the transport routes that best supported the growing population.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include churches, schools, theatres, community centres, sporting facilities, parks, and war memorials.

The full Papatoetoe Historic Context Statement is included in **Appendix 1a**.

Historical Summary: Timeline

The timeline focuses on a chronological approach and a summary of key events associated with the Papatoetoe survey area. The timeline was split into six broad periods of development which link back to the *building the place* theme explored in the Historic Context Statement:

- 1840 – 1870: Early subdivisions
- 1870 – 1900: Victorian-era
- 1901 – 1919: Edwardian-era
- 1920 – 1939: Inter-war era
- 1940 – 1965: World War II and Post-war era
- 1966 – present: Modern

The timeline is included in **Appendix 1b**.

3.2 Historic heritage and special character

The key requirement of these modules was the production of a study list, identifying places and areas of interest within the Papatoetoe HHS study area.

3.2.1 Existing Historic Heritage Places

In terms of known heritage resources, there are currently **22** scheduled places⁵ in the Papatoetoe HHS study area (22 Category B buildings/structures, two of which are places of Māori interest or significance), **89** places of value to mana whenua and **124** unscheduled places recorded on the Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI). The Heritage New Zealand List (formerly Register) includes **two** places located in the Papatoetoe HHS study area.

3.2.2 Existing special character areas

There is currently one special character area in the Papatoetoe HHS study area. Known as the Station Road Special Character Area, it is made up of seven railway cottages that provide a small example of the houses built under the Railway Housing Scheme, between 1923 and 1929.

Additionally, the central portion of the study area is subject to the Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay.

A full list of *existing* and *recorded* historic heritage places is included in **Appendix 2** of the report, and a map showing the location of existing historic heritage places and special character area within the study area is shown in **Figure 4**.

⁵ This number does not include scheduled trees.

Figure 4: Existing historic heritage places, special character area and pre-1944 building demolition control overlay.



3.2.3 Study list and prioritisation

Following desktop research, consultation and fieldwork, a study list identifying places (including areas) of interest within each of the Papatoetoe HHS study areas was created. The study list is a thematically-structured table that identifies the name and address of the places of interest, important themes associated with each place, a brief history, and its priority for future evaluation.

In total, the study list comprises **79** places of interest (including areas). The most prominent theme is *Building the place*, with 42 examples associated with this theme. Other well represented themes include *Work* and *Ways of life*.

In keeping with the prioritisation tool set out in section 2.2.2 of this report, **eight** places of interest were identified as a Priority 1 for evaluation; **28** as Priority 2; and **39** as Priority 3. A total of **four** places of interest were identified just outside the study area.

Priority 1 places of interest indicate those with the greatest need for future evaluation. These included:

- **four** residential properties (associated with the *Building the place* theme)
- **four** residential properties (associated with the *Work* and *Building the place* theme).

The Priority 1 places of interest are summarised in **Table 1**, and the full prioritised Papatoetoe HHS Study List is included in **Appendix 3**.

Table 1: Summary of Priority 1 places of interest

Map ref.	Photo	Name and address	Relationship to thematic framework	Priority 1 reasons
1		Foley Homestead 221 St George Street, Papatoetoe	Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (b), (c), (f), (g)
2		Highfield 6 Peverill Crescent, Papatoetoe	Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (b), (c), (e), (f)
3		10 Peverill Crescent, Papatoetoe	Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (b), (c), (f), (g)

Map ref.	Photo	Name and address	Relationship to thematic framework	Priority 1 reasons
4	 A photograph of a large, two-story brick house with a grey roof and a prominent chimney, situated on a grassy lawn.	Weston Homestead 21 Margan Avenue, Papatoetoe	Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (b), (c), (e), (f)
5	 A photograph of a white, single-story house with a red roof and a covered porch, partially obscured by a large tree.	Lever Homestead 87 Tui Road, Papatoetoe	Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (b), (c), (e), (f), (g)
6	 A photograph of a blue, single-story house with a gabled roof, surrounded by trees and a fence.	Nogat Homestead 27 Portage Road, Papatoetoe	Work - Agriculture Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (e), (f)
7	 A photograph of a large, multi-story brick house with a prominent palm tree in the foreground, situated on a hillside.	4 Phoenix Place, Papatoetoe	Work - Agriculture Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (b), (e)
8	 A photograph of a large, open field with a few buildings in the distance under a cloudy sky.	Orr's Homestead and Haybarn 555 Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe	Work - Agriculture Building the Place - Residential architecture	(a), (b), (e), (g)

3.1.5 Community Values

As part of the draft Unitary Plan feedback, the PHS created a list of over 65 places considered to be of interest within (or just outside) the Papatoetoe study area. The Papatoetoe HHS then built on this work by exploring the places identified in the submission, and prioritising them based on the information available and their potential heritage value. The document contributed greatly to the development of the study list.

The information leaflet that asked for input from the community unfortunately generated very little interest. Feedback was limited and overall responses to the project lacked the enthusiasm anticipated. It is unclear why, but given that a number of heritage initiatives have taken place in recent years, the community may have thought similar work had been carried out, or they misunderstood the intentions of the project.

3.1.6 Issues Mapping

This section summarises the main issues identified in the Papatoetoe Level 2 HHS, and makes recommendations for future work. The analysis identifies high-level positive, negative and neutral heritage issues relevant to the study area, and gaps in the existing information base.

Table 2 provides a SWOT analysis of the Papatoetoe Level 2 HHS. It further identifies gaps in existing information and management recommendations.

Table 2: SWOT Analysis of Papatoetoe HHS

Strength	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • One of the key strengths of the project is the level of information available that documents the history of Papatoetoe. The area has long been researched for the production of local history books and online resources, other studies and community initiatives. The availability of resources has greatly assisted the production of the project, particularly the HCS. Examples include: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>Our First Hundred Years: An Historical Record of Papatoetoe</i> (book by Ivy F. Smytheman and Albert E. Tonson, 1962) • <i>City of the Toetoe: A History of Papatoetoe</i> (book by Bernard Gadd, 1986) • <i>Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life</i> (a timeline produced by Bruce Ringer) • Papatoetoe Historical Society Newsletter • Papatoetoe has an active historical society with a strong community presence. The society meets monthly and produces regular newsletters, informing members and the local community about heritage matters, and manages an extensive collection of archival material. Their assistance with the Papatoetoe HHS strengthened the project outcomes. • A portion of Papatoetoe is covered by the Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control overlay, which provides some protection against the accidental loss of potential historic heritage places. • There is a good existing heritage interpretation, including a number of heritage trails. The most recent is the Papatoetoe Heritage Trail, which was launched to celebrate Papatoetoe's 150th Jubilee in 2012. It acknowledges aspects of Māori and colonial histories in the area, and features a selection of heritage sites and landmarks that celebrate Papatoetoe's rich history.
Weakness	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Papatoetoe HHS study area was broadened during an early phase of

	<p>the project, to capture as large an area as possible, and to accommodate recommendations made by the Papatoetoe Historical Society. On reflection, the project is likely to have benefitted from more focussed fieldwork in a smaller area, concentrated around the historic core.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • There are few existing regulatory controls to protect potential historic heritage in Papatoetoe. There are currently 22 scheduled places in Papatoetoe, and only one small special character area. • The scope of the survey did not include archaeology or natural heritage. The archaeological and natural heritage values of portions of the study area are therefore not fully understood. Past archaeological investigations have taken place in Puhinui, but few are known to have occurred in the urban areas of Papatoetoe. It is likely therefore, that potential archaeology may have been modified through subdivision and development. • The scope of this survey did not include extensive consultation with iwi or identify places of potential value or significance to mana whenua. • The project team had hoped for more community enthusiasm for Papatoetoe HHS, following the successful celebrations of Papatoetoe's 150th Jubilee celebrations in 2012. Despite efforts to engage the local community with the production of a leaflet to allow the public's options to be integrated into the recommendations, this generated very little feedback. More widespread consultation was limited by the initial project timeframes. • Despite the production of some key documents as part of the survey process, it may be considered that there are few tangible outcomes for the community. While places of interest have been identified, they remain vulnerable to unsympathetic change or development, until they can be evaluated as part of a Level 3 survey and have gone through a plan change.
<p>Opportunity</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The potential protect a number of places on the study list through a future Level 3 HHS of Papatoetoe is a key opportunity. This next phase of the project would involve evaluating the Priority 1 places on the study list. This is a project that could be managed by the local board. • There is an opportunity to also extend protection to other places that have been identified on the study list. Many are already covered by the Pre-1944 Demolition Control Overlay, which provides interim protection, but a programme to further research and/or evaluate places should be prepared. • The findings of this survey provide a degree of research and analysis that may give initial assistance with the processing of applications, within the Pre-1944 Demolition Control Overlay. • The survey identified potential historic heritage places and special character areas. There is an opportunity to produce design guidelines to ensure the protection of these heritage values and provide guidance on the management of change. An example includes design guidelines around appropriate repair and/or reinstatement of traditional shop fronts.
<p>Threat</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The Papatoetoe HHS Study List was prioritised practically, but it is possible that further research may reveal that other places should appear on the study list or have increased priority. • This area is at risk because the community (and the council) assumes it is

	<p>“done,” now that this survey has been completed.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Although the area is covered by the Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay, changes such as unsympathetic additions and boundary treatments are not controlled, yet have the potential to erode the character of the area’s older building stock.• Demolition is still a threat to Papatoetoe. Despite the existence of the Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay, demolitions may still be approved under this rule and may reduce the collective character of the area. “Demolition by neglect” is also a threat to heritage buildings in the region, and can result in the loss of buildings deemed too dilapidated to retain.• Through the PAUP, areas of Papatoetoe are proposed for upzoning – this will increase the economic incentive to redevelop.• The PAUP was notified in September 2013; submissions have been received and the plan has entered the hearing phase. The prioritisation of PAUP work is likely to prevent or delay the recommended Level 3 HHS, involving the evaluation of Priority 1 places on the study list. Furthermore, the incorporation of new historic heritage places on the PAUP schedule would first be subject to a plan change.• In some areas, Terrace Housing Apartment Building (THAB) zoning is proposed to places identified in the study list. This could encourage demolition; resulting in incompatible uses and/or negative effects.• New earthquake-prone building legislation could have an impact on Papatoetoe town centre and other significant commercial buildings along Great South Road.
--	---

4.0 RECOMMENDATIONS

This section provides recommendations largely based on key survey outputs and issues mapping sections of this report. Table 3 lists the project recommendations according to timeframe (short to long-term), but are not necessarily in order of priority.

Table 3: Recommendations (Short-term = 1-2 years, Medium-term = 2-5 years, Long-term = 5+ years)

No.	Timeframe	Recommendation
1	Short-term	Present the findings of this report to the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board to provide them with the opportunity to identify gaps in knowledge, and make decisions around recommendations and future survey work.
2	Short-term	Formally adopt the findings of the surveys through appropriate processes.
3	Short-term	Update the Cultural Heritage Inventory (CHI) with the information recorded for each place of interest, included in the findings of all the survey levels.
4	Short-term	Conduct public outreach to share the survey results and ask for feedback from the community. This could be done as part of a workshop, via the historical society and/or by email.
5	Short-term	Share the survey findings at local libraries and the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board offices, so they are readily available to members of the public for review.
6	Short-term	Organise the review of this report and survey findings by archaeology and natural heritage, to assist with scoping of archaeological, geological and natural heritage focused survey modules, to identify <i>potential</i> places and features of significance within the Papatoetoe study area.
7	Short-term	Start heritage evaluations of the Priority 1 places to determine their historic heritage significance.
8	Short-term	The Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay in Papatoetoe should remain on pre-1944 places and areas, identified in the Study List, and in other areas where clusters of pre-1944 buildings remain.

9	Short-term	Use the results of this Level 2 Survey (particularly the study list) to process applications triggered by the Pre-1944 Building Demolition Control Overlay. Priority 1 places have not been evaluated through this survey, but were considered to have potential heritage values, so it is unlikely that the Heritage Unit would support demolition of any of these places under the pre-1944 rule, until further research is undertaken. Priority 2 places may possess heritage values, and may require further evaluation upon receiving an application for demolition under the pre-1944 rule. Those places assigned as Priority 3 due to low integrity or low probability of meeting thresholds for scheduling are unlikely to require further evaluation. Those Priority 3 places that were rated because of a lack of readily available information about the place should be researched and considered during the pre-1944 preliminary evaluation process, according to procedure.
10	Short-term	Create a walking tour or other interpretive programme of Papatoetoe to highlight and promote the area's heritage places. The information gathered during the survey can build upon existing walking tours. Opportunities for on-site interpretation include the American Forces Camp and Cemetery Crater.
11	Medium-term (ongoing)	Encourage new development to integrate heritage places and to utilise the history of the community as a driver for good design. The identity and character of each place should be respected and meaningfully incorporated into new development.
12	Medium-term	Encourage the creation of a 'local list' of places of interest to the community that could be maintained by the local board.
13	Medium-term	Support the preparation of guidelines (non-statutory controls) to assist property owners with appropriate maintenance and repair, conservation and adaptive re-use of heritage buildings. These could take the form of a 'Repairs and Design Guide'. The production of design guidelines for the traditional town centre to promote and manage good, sympathetic design, in accordance with the new Unitary Plan framework could also form part of such a project.
14	Medium-term (ongoing)	Include Papatoetoe in the local board's on-going programme of consultation with Tangata Whenua, to identify their cultural landscapes, ancestral relationships, and aspirations for the wider Manukau/Tamaki Makaurau district.
15	Medium-term (ongoing)	Carry out wider research on key themes related to the Papatoetoe area to establish how they feature in a broader regional context. For example, mid-century development.
16	Long-term	Encourage and incentivise continued and appropriate use and maintenance of heritage places through a range of regulatory and financial methods.
17	Long-term	Work directly with the local board, local community groups, external stakeholders and mana whenua to integrate interpretation of significant heritage places and areas to reinforce understanding.

REFERENCES

A full list of references relevant to each aspect of the project is included in individual documents in the Appendices of this report.

Auckland Council, 2012, *Auckland Plan*, Auckland: Auckland Council

Auckland Council, October 2012, *Historic Heritage Area Assessments: Draft Interim Guidance*, Auckland: Auckland Council

Cultural Heritage Inventory (electronic source)

APPENDICES

- APPENDIX 1a:** Historic Context Statement
APPENDIX 1b: Timeline
APPENDIX 2: Historic Heritage and Special Character: Existing historic heritage places and special character areas
APPENDIX 3: Study List

INTRODUCTION

This historic context statement was prepared by the Auckland Council Heritage Unit. It is one component of the Papatoetoe Heritage Survey (PHS), a project that falls under the broader umbrella of the Auckland Heritage Survey programme that identifies, understands and manages heritage throughout Auckland. A complete description of the PHS can be found in the Papatoetoe Heritage Survey Report.

The PHS was guided by the Historic Heritage Area Assessments: Draft Interim Guidance (October 2012), a practical tool used to improve the identification, understanding and management of heritage in defined areas. The Papatoetoe Historic Context Statement satisfies the Historical and Thematic Overview module of this guidance.

The primary goal of this project was to provide information around the forces that shaped the built environment within the Papatoetoe area. The document includes a narrative discussing important themes, time periods and property types. By taking this type of thematic approach, the Papatoetoe Historic Context Statement can be used as a predictive tool to understand and identify potential historic heritage places in the future, and to help the local oard make informed decisions about heritage.

Where possible, places referenced in this document that are included in the Schedule of Significant Historic Heritage Places in Appendix 9.1 of the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan (notified version, 30 September 2013), are identified with a UID number in brackets. Buildings are assumed to be extant unless otherwise noted.

Summary of significant themes

The Papatoetoe Historic Context Statement takes a thematic approach to presenting the historical development of the area, and is organised by the following themes:

- **Land and People:** This theme explores the geology, environment and the people who settled in the area, and their relationships with one another and the natural environment. It is an introduction to what has influenced the settlement and subsequent expansion of the Papatoetoe, part of the Otara-Papatoetoe Local Board area. It provides a high level overview of the geology, natural environment, Māori settlement until the end of the 19th century, and the settlement of Europeans in the second part of the 19th century. The geological and environmental qualities of the area have contributed to Papatoetoe being a very desirable place to live.

Potential heritage places connected to this theme may include archaeological sites (particularly those associated with pre-1900 human activity), sites of significance to mana whenua, parks and reserves with significant ecological values, and significant geological features.

- **Government:** This theme covers the development of local government in the Papatoetoe area, which evolved from the Papatoitoi Highway district to a road district, then a town district, an independent borough, and later a city amalgamated into Manukau City, and now part of Auckland Council. Understanding the governance structure is important to understanding the evolution of the area as a whole, as it underlines the subdivision of land and delivery of public services. The development of fire, police, and healthcare services are also discussed in this theme, as along with regional and national defence.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include town halls, post offices, libraries, fire stations, police stations, hospitals and sites of former military camps.

- **Infrastructure:** This theme explores Papatoetoe's infrastructure development starting from early settlement through to the middle of the 20th century. The infrastructure has gradually been built to support and facilitate the wants and needs of a growing community. Railways and early roads helped transport produce from Papatoetoe to central Auckland and later connected workers in the community to their commercial and industrial jobs in burgeoning South Auckland. Development of utilities included water, electricity and sanitation services to support the growing community.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include evidence of early roadway engineering, such as road cuts, early gas or electric light standards, electrical substations, pump houses, toll booths, railways stations, toilet blocks and rolling stock.

- **Building the place:** This theme chronicles the development of Papatoetoe's subdivision of the local board area from early allotments, to the residential subdivision of the area from an early European farming community to a city in its own right. Development is separated into six broad periods: the Crown grants and early allotments (1840-1880), Victorian-era (1880-1900), Edwardian-era (1901-1919), Inter-war era (1920-1939), World War II and post-war era (1940-1965), and the Modern era (1966-present). Papatoetoe's residential architecture is also explored as part of this theme. While its architecture follows regional and national trends, it is summarised based on styles most common within the survey area. Another key topic within this theme is the development of Papatoetoe's two key commercial centres along the area's main transport routes – the Auckland-Waikato railway line and Great South Road.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include groups of houses from a particular period, cohesive commercial development with strong historical and physical values, and individual buildings that have a strong historical association or are a notable example of an architectural style or exemplify a prominent architect's work.

- **Work:** This theme concentrates on the rural European history of the area and the various industries that have flourished. Some historically significant industries include dairy and poultry farming, the manufacture of butter and milk, beer brewery, windmill and farm implement manufacture, and timber processing. Industries such as mining are not significant early industries in the Papatoetoe area; however the mining of volcanic cones just outside the study area was important and will be explored in further detail.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include farmhouses and outbuildings, early factories, quarry sites and early boundary walls.

- **Ways of life:** This theme covers the social and community development of the Papatoetoe area, including churches, schools and community groups. Entertainment and recreation facilities are also discussed, as well as memorials.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include churches and religious buildings, children's homes, primary, intermediate and secondary schools, theatres, halls, cinemas, recreation and community facilities, and memorial plaques and structures.

Authorship

This Historic Context Statement was prepared by the following interdisciplinary team working for, and on behalf of, Auckland Council's Heritage Unit:

Carolyn O'Neil (Project Lead), Heritage Consultant (The Heritage Studio Ltd.)

Heritage Researcher, Heritage Information Management Team

Anna Boyer, Heritage Information Advisor

Elizabeth Pishief, Principal Built Heritage

Cara Francesco, Principal Built Heritage (Peer Reviewer)

CHAPTER 1: LAND AND PEOPLE

This theme explores the geology, environment and people who settled the area and their relationships with one another and the natural environment. It is an introduction to what has influenced the settlement and expansion of Papatoetoe, which sits within the Otara-Papatoetoe Local Board area. It provides a high level overview of the geology, natural environment and Māori settlement until the end of the 19th century, and settlement of Europeans in the second part of the 19th century. The geological and environmental qualities of the Papatoetoe area have contributed to making it a very desirable place to live.

The population of Papatoetoe has changed radically in the past 200 years, as it was composed entirely of Maori. With the arrival of Europeans, Papatoetoe became a rural community of Maori and mainly Scottish and Irish until the mid-20th century. Post World War II development led to a population boom with people from the United Kingdom, Holland and Poland starting to arrive, followed some years later by those from the Pacific, and from the 1980s through to the early 2000s migrants arrived from Iran, Iraq, China, Korea, India, Fiji and other South East Asian countries.

1.1 Geology

Papatoetoe is built in a low-lying area of south Auckland with its highest point only 33 metres above sea level. It is located on the volcanic zone border of the Auckland isthmus, which has dominated the formation of the landscape and its major physical form. The area was originally made up of heaped up tuff in ridges and depressions around the site of major craters. Moving from west to east, the volcanic rocks change into sedimentary rocks and the loam soils change to yellow-brown earths. Both types of soils are rich in potential. The low lying areas became swamps and only recently have the last of large areas such as Puhinui Park been drained. The land was dissected by long estuaries and creeks with mangrove covered mudflats and shellfish beds. The land is gentle and rolling, close to two large harbours and across primary travel routes, north and south.¹



Figure 1: Looking east from Māngere Mountain across the Manukau Harbour towards Ōtāhuhu, (left), with Māngere East and Papatoetoe, (centre), Walmsley Road, (diagonal right) and close view of Māngere Mountain, (foreground) James D Richardson, 18 January, 1931 ('Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, 4-4747').

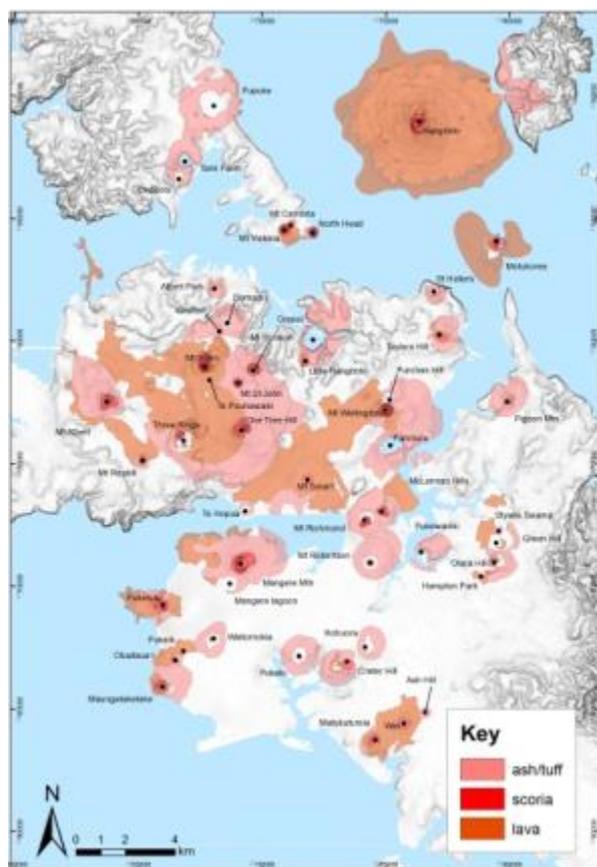


Figure 2: The distribution of volcanic centres in Auckland, known as the Auckland volcanic field (map provided by GNS Science, modified from Kermode (1992).

1.1.1 Māori origin stories

The first people were the legendary fair-skinned Tūrehu. A Tūrehu man, Tutumaio from the village of Hikurangi in the Waitakere ranges met Hinemairangi, a Tūrehu woman from Hunua, in the forest before she went to live with him. Her people were very angry and sent a war party to bring her home, however the tohunga of Hikurangi who were famous for their powers began incantations to stop the war party, which caused numerous earthquakes but did not halt the tauā. Finally fire and lava gushed from rising cinder cones and destroyed the war party. This was the origin of the many volcanoes of the area.²

Another origin story comes from Te Akitai who believe that:

Mataaoho is a vulcan deity (God of fire including volcanoes) and ancient tupuna of Waiohau who created the volcanoes in the region. One account claims that this is the result of Te Riri o Mataaoho or 'the wrath of Mataaoho' while other more personified stories say Mataaoho found Tāmaki Makaurau too cold and so created the volcanoes to generate warmth.³

The volcanic features in the area of Papatoetoe include:

- Te Pūkakitapu o Poutūkeka/Pūkaki Lagoon
- Ngā Kapua Kohu Ora – Ngā Tapuwae o Mataaoho /Crater Hill
- Cemetery Crater
- Kohuora
- Matukutureia
- Matukutūruru
- Lava caves

- **Te Pūkakitapu o Poutūkeka/Pūkaki Lagoon**

Te Pūkakitapu o Poutūkeka or Pūkaki lagoon is “one of the best preserved of the explosion craters and surrounding tuff rings in the Auckland Volcanic Field”.⁴ The full name for this volcano means ‘the sacred fountainhead of Poutūteka,’ which is the sacred spring at the head of the lagoon. This crater formed 65,000 years ago when rising molten lava interacted with the cold ground water resulting in pulsating wet explosions, which formed a 100 metre deep by 500 metre in diameter crater surrounded by a 20-40 metre tuff ring. The lake rapidly filled with fresh water and it periodically overflowed across the lowest part of the rim. The main sediment is the siliceous shells of diatoms and ash from both close by and distant eruptions.

The core sample sediments provide evidence of fossil pollen and spores, which has contributed to the pattern of vegetation change in surrounding lowlands as the climate fluctuated. The rise in sea level, 8,000 years ago, breached the crater and formed a 30 metre deep salt water lagoon. The lagoon rapidly filled with tidal mud and 6,000 years ago it became a tidal mudflat. The mudflat was dammed in the 1920s and the floor transformed into farm land and Henning’s Mangere Speedway.

Local iwi were assigned the lagoon floor in the 1990s and most of the inside slopes were purchased for public reserve by the Manukau City Council, in 2008 for \$6 million.⁵



Figure 3: Pukaki Lagoon (courtesy of Wild Earth Media, WEM-3666).

- **Ngā Kapua Kohu Ora – Ngā Tapuwae o Mataaho/Crater Hill**

Ngā Kapua Kohu Ora-Nga Tapuwae o Mataaho or Crater Hill was damaged by the formation of the South-Western motorway between Onehunga and Wiri, as it carved through the eastern side of its tuff ring. It erupted about 32,000 years ago and has a spectacular circular crater. The first explosions were of the wet type where large volumes of pulverised wet ash, interspersed with fine scoria from a fire-fountaining second vent, built up a 10-15 metre high, 800 metre in diameter tuff ring.

When the groundwater had run out, a lava lake formed and the surface crusted over with molten lava underneath. Later the lava ran back down the throat of the crater and after a couple of phases of withdrawal, the collapsing basalt formed an island in the middle of the present-day fresh water lake.

In two places on the southern side, the lava flowed out creating lava caves, resulting in Self's lava cave and Underground Press lava cave. The latter is thought to have been used for clandestine subversive publishing during World War II.⁶ A 25 metre high scoria cone was created on the eastern side which has been quarried to a stump, and the scoria rich tuff ring on the east has also been extensively quarried, but partly restored by clean fill. Now the floor of the crater has a temporary lake that is almost dry in summer but zoned as a water reserve. It provided water for Dominion Breweries in Papatoetoe for many years. The tuff ring and inner slopes are covered with evidence of early gardening and settlement, especially close to the important Papatoetoe portage.⁷



Figure 1: Crater Hill (courtesy of Wild Earth Media, WEM-3671).

- **Cemetery Crater**
Cemetery Crater is an explosion crater located to the east of Crater Hill. It's difficult to see it is a volcano due to it being very shallow and because it is now an area of residential development, centred on Hillside Road. It was first recognised by Ernie Searle in the 1960s and was named for its proximity to the cemetery in Puhinui Road.⁸
- **Kohuora**
The Kohuora volcano is a three-lobed crater produced by wet explosive eruptions from three vents, which occurred when rising magma mixed with the groundwater. Huge quantities of pumiceous silt and pulverised Waitemata sandstone (which underlies most of the Manukau lowlands), and some darker volcanic ash were thrown out by these eruptions. A rim of tuff was built up around the vents, which was then covered by ash from Crater Hill when it erupted 32,000 years ago.

Kohuora is unusual in not being circular as most Auckland craters are. Originally it was much deeper, but a lake formed in it and a lot of sediment accumulated so by the time of human arrival, it was a wetland swamp. Although Kohuora has not been quarried, the wetland has been modified by infill like clay and refuse, and it has been extensively drained, with many areas now covered in houses. Most of the remaining wetland is now a reserve.⁹ The name Kohuroa refers to the mist that sometimes fills the crater, providing life-giving moisture.

- **Ngā Matukurua**

The area encompassing the two mountains, Matukutūruru and Matukutūreia was known as Ngā Matukurua ('the two bitterns').¹⁰ George Graham said the traditional story is that the mountains got their names when two Waiohua pā located on Matukutūreia and Matukutūruru were attacked by Ngāti Whatua, led by the chief Kawharu. One pā was saved from destruction under the watchful eye of its commander; the other was lost after its chief had gone fishing and, being very tired, had fallen asleep. The former then became known as Matukutūreia ('the watchful bittern'), the latter as Matukutūruru ('the careless bittern').¹¹

- **Matukutūreia/McLaughlin Mountain**

Although Matukutūreia is not within the boundary of Papatoetoe, it is on the southern side of Puhinui Creek and an integral part of the geological, cultural, natural and historic landscape. It is the southernmost volcano in the Auckland volcanic field and shows evidence of all three kinds of eruption: a tuff ring that built up around the first wide explosion crater; fire fountaining that built the scoria cone and basaltic lava, spreading to create an apron of lava flows and mounds of rafted scoria; and finally fiery, explosive eruptions that produced numerous bombs and lumps of scoriaceous basalt that caps the cone.¹²

The first quarrying began in a small way in the 1850s to provide metal for nearby Great South Road. It was not until 1960 that quarrying began in earnest when most of the cone, except for the benched area that holds the water tank, was removed. Most of the surrounding scoria was then removed, apart from a 43-hectare area that together with the remnant cone is now a Department of Conservation reserve (2008). The reserve was created to protect the remnant of the stonefield gardening site, which surrounded the terraced pā, built on the cone by local iwi in pre-European times.¹³ Matukutūreia is now the only remnant was saved because it has a water tank on top.¹⁴

Matukutūreia has particular significance for Ngāti Te Ata, being the birthplace of that iwi's eponymous ancestor, Te Ata i Rehia.

- **Matukutūruru/Te Manurewa o Tamapahore/Wiri Mountain**

A number of names have been given to this mountain, with the most common being Wiri Mountain, named after ancestor, Wirihana Tamihana, who sold the hill in the 19th century.¹⁵ Matukutūruru has almost completely been destroyed and is now a large lake-filled quarried site. The only remaining portion is part of the lower northern slopes containing Wiri Lava Cave.¹⁶

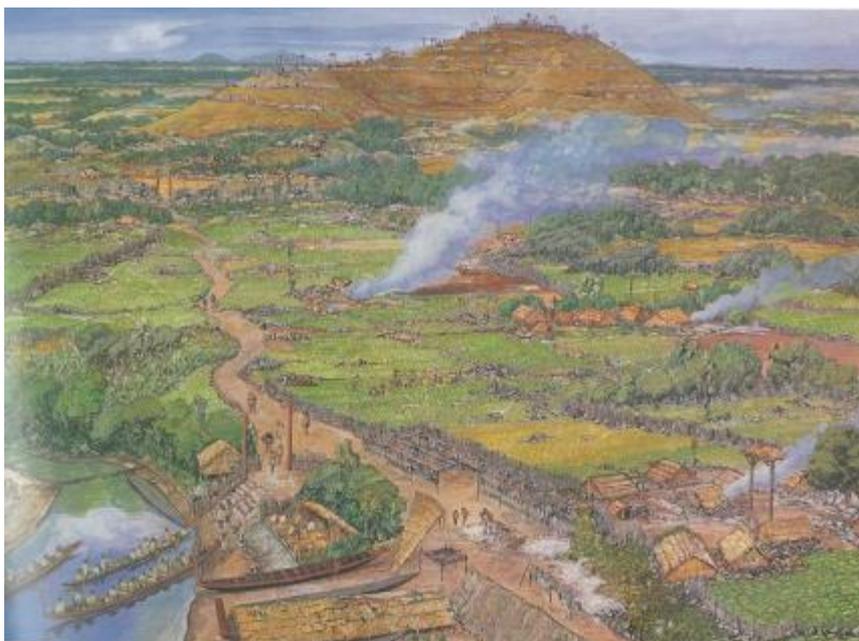


Figure 2: Artist's impression of Matukutūreia showing the 'stonefield' landscape of gardens and settlements (Chris Gaskin Painting, from Auckland Council collection).¹⁷

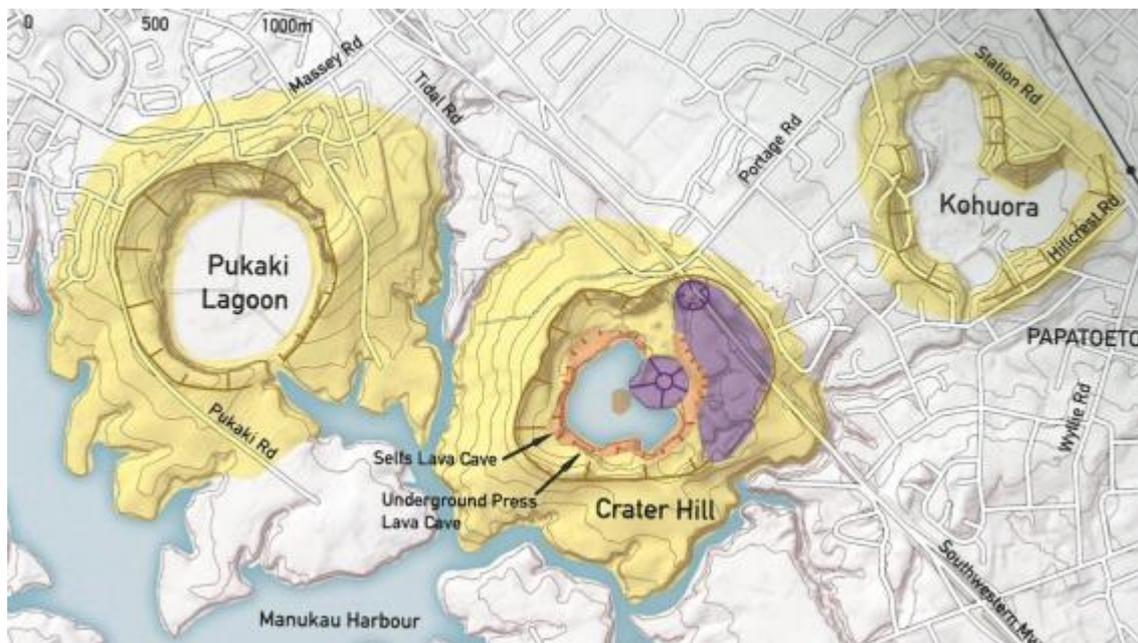


Figure 6: Pukaki Lagoon (left), Crater Hill (centre), and Kohuora (right); arrows point to Selfs and Underground Press lava caves; Papatoetoe town centre on right of picture (from *Volcanoes of Auckland: The essential guide*, by B. Hayward, G. Murdoch and G. Maitland, AUP, 213).

- **Lava caves**

The Wiri lava cave is considered to be New Zealand's best example of a lava cave and is protected in a Scientific Reserve, within the last remnant of Wiri/Matukutūruru's scoria cone. The cave has a 4-6 metre high ceiling in parts with a unique 'Gothic arch' cross-section. The survival of the cave is impressive and a tribute to the Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga (HNZPT) (formerly the New Zealand Historic Places Trust), the Speleological Society and the Geological Society of New Zealand, who fought for nearly 30 years to save it from destruction. In 1970, NZHPT won its case before the Planning Tribunal to have the cave scheduled for protection on the Manukau District Scheme. Manukau City Council then spent many thousands of dollars realigning Wiri Station Road to go over the hump rather than through it. The quarry was run by New Zealand Railways and numerous ministers were lobbied to ensure the cave was not quarried away. It was not until 1998, after a report by the Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment, that the land was transferred to the Department of Conservation and declared a Scientific Reserve.¹⁸



Figure 3: Wiri lava cave showing its unique 'Gothic arch' cross-section (courtesy of Wild Earth Media, WEM-5632).

1.2 Natural environment

When the first people arrived, it appears that south Auckland was forested and rich in birdlife. By the 1840s, the land south of Ōtāhuhu was covered in fern and scrub, including kānuka, mānuka and toetoe, which was eye-catching, and after which Papatoetoe was named. A journey from Waimate to the Waikato, in March 1834, by James Hamlin and A.N. Brown provides a description of the countryside between Ōtāhuhu and Papakura at that time. They climbed a hill at Ōtāhuhu, which Brown noted was the portage used by Māori, but could see very little. They had difficulty deciding the way to the Waikato because the fern was very high and there was no track. They didn't travel the next day because it was Sunday, and since they were tired, were very grateful for the missionary-imposed day of

rest. The following day the fern was a little shorter, but there was still no path, so travelling was still difficult. They finally reached a saltwater branch of the Papakura, and after crossing it, walked along the beach barefoot, despite the mud being full of sharp cockles, which made their feet bleed. The 19 Māori with them preferred to walk on the land, but used the beach in the evening.¹⁹

The Papatoetoe survey area extends across the Puhinui Peninsula to the Manukau Harbour. The Manukau looks like a huge inland lake when at high tide, but at low tide is a series of extensive mudflats, which narrow channels of water run through. Half the harbour is silted up to about half-tide level, but there are sandbanks at the heads that shift and change their shapes with the tides, and pose dangers to shipping. This harbour is the second largest in New Zealand and the ninth largest in the world. It has the greatest tide rise and fall of any in the country and the greatest inward and outward flow of water in any harbour in the world.²⁰

Huge flocks of migratory birds, including bar-tailed godwits and red knots, fly over this huge source of food. They arrive between September and November to feed and return to Siberia, Alaska and East Asia to breed during the northern summer, leaving New Zealand at the end of the summer in March and April. Christina Troup writing for Te Ara says:

Manukau Harbour is one of the most important sites for migratory waders. Its vast mudflats support thousands of bar-tailed godwits and lesser knots, several hundred turnstones, and species rarer in New Zealand, such as the Pacific golden plover, red-necked stints, whimbrels, curlew sandpipers, and sharp-tailed sandpipers. It is also important for internal migrants, including South Island pied oystercatchers, pied stilts and wrybills that breed further south in New Zealand.²¹

The many resources of the Manukau area made it very attractive for human settlement. The swamps were full of birds, such as bittern, and eels; the rivers and creeks provided fish, crayfish and eels, and transport routes; the plants such as toetoe, fern, mānuka, raupō and other flora were useful for building, thatching, food, bedding and many other things. The Manukau harbour was a rich food basket abundant with fish, shellfish, birds and seaweed. The stones and rocks provided building materials, and stone for implements. A description of the district, from one of the original European settlers, James Wallace, who took up his Crown Grant in 1851, was given by his daughter, Mrs Kimpton. She recollected that Wallace had said Papatoetoe was “a gently-undulating area, with ridges of fern and manuka interspersed by tongues of swamp; in and about the swamps grew the toetoe reed”.²²

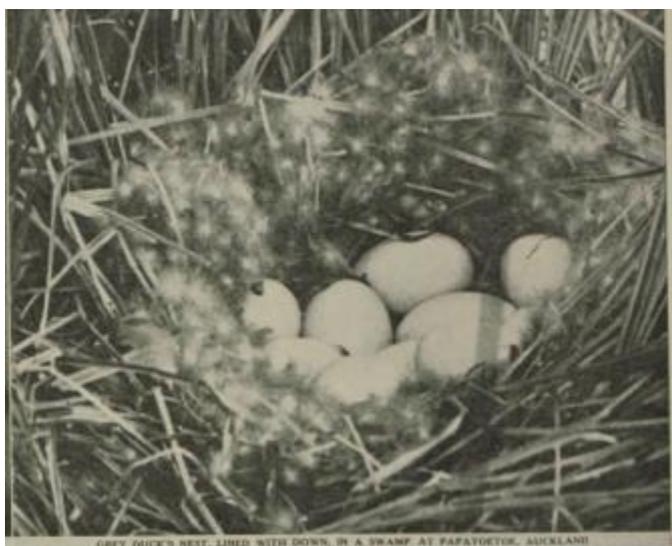


Figure 8: “Grey duck’s nest, lined with down, in a swamp at Papatoetoe, Auckland”, 14 September 1938, *Auckland Weekly News* (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19380914-51-2).

1.3 Settlement

People have lived in Papatoetoe for most of human history. The area was handy to the narrowest points between the two great harbours – the Manukau and the Waitematā. Inlets run east to the Tāmaki River, which drains into the Waitematā, while westward inlets flow into the Manukau Harbour.

1.3.1 Mana Whenua

Kohuora ki te uru, Tāmaki moana ki uta, he toetoe hei tipare ki waenganui

(Kohuora to the west, the shores of the Tāmaki River and a head dress of toetoe in the middle)

This Te Akitai whakataukī describes the boundaries of Papatoetoe, with the Kohuora Crater to the west, the shores of the Tāmaki River to the east, and Papatoetoe in the middle as the garland headdress.²³

In Otara-Papatoetoe three tribal rohe (regions) intersect and the following iwi and hapū have interests within the local board area. The tribal authorities recognised by Auckland Council in this local board area include:

- Waiohua-Tāmaki – Ngāti Tamaoho, Te Kawerau a Maki, Ngai Tai Ki Tāmaki, Te Akitai Waiohua, Ngāti Te Ata Waiohua.
- Marutuahu – Ngāti Paoa, Ngāti Whanaunga, Ngāti Maru, Ngāti Tamatera, Te Patukirikiri.
- Waikato – Waikato-Tainui.²⁴

A number of these groups are in the process of Treaty Settlement negotiations with the Crown, or have recently settled. Treaty Settlements provide opportunities for Māori leadership and resources for future economic development for the Otara Papatoetoe community. It is also an opportunity to build on the rich Māori cultural heritage in the area to add value and draw investment over time.²⁵

1.3.2 The first people

The wider Manukau area has a long Māori history, as one of the earliest settlements in New Zealand. There are various stories about the first people to inhabit Tāmaki Makaurau, but all agree that people were living here before the arrival of various waka, collectively known as 'The Great Fleet.'

The story begins when the earth was covered in water and Māui, who was fishing with his three sons, hooked the earth. With great effort he and his sons pulled it up. Māui's sons took possession of the earth, while he himself disappeared back to where he had come from. Their waka remains on top of Hikurangi Mountain at Waiapu, East Cape and the land was named Te Ika a Māui or Ehinomāui (fished up by Māui). The head lies at the Cook Strait and the tail at North Cape, where the departed spirits left this world through a subterranean tunnel by the seashore.²⁶

A chief called Toi-te-huatahi arrived with a large migration and spread across New Zealand, settling in various areas including the Tamaki Isthmus, conquering those who were already settled and merging with them.²⁷ According to Fenton, a large part of the North Island between Cape Rodney and the West Coast, and from Waikato to Tauranga, was in the possession of a single great tribe—Ngaoho, named after their ancestor Oho. As the tribe grew, it divided into smaller groups who were entitled to reside in particular parts of the

original great tribal estate. These groups of the Ngaoho became known as Ngariki, Ngaiwi, and Ngaoho. Ngariki lived mainly around and south of Papakura, Ngaiwi lived between Papakura and the Waitematā, and Ngaoho were based to the north of Waitematā, towards Kaipara. Later Ngaiwi divided into Ngaiwi and TeWaiohua.²⁸

1.3.3 The ‘Great Fleet’

When the ‘Great Fleet’ arrived from Hawaiki about 700 years ago, the Māui nation inhabited the North Island.²⁹ The Tamaki area was dominated by people known as Ngaoho. So those who have mana whenua in Papatoetoe are descendents of the original Ngaoho people, who intermarried with later immigrants, particularly those who arrived in the *Tainui* waka. People from the *Arawa*, *Aotea* and *Mataatua* also settled in the Tamaki area and married the original inhabitants.³⁰ The *Tainui* sailed up the Tāmaki River, before being portaged across the Ōtāhuhu isthmus, then passed through Manukau Heads and continued on to Kawhia.

1.3.4 Later māori settlement

From as early as the 15th century, extensive food gardens were cultivated in the light, fertile soils surrounding the volcanic cones of the region. The productive soils and the mild climate of the Tamaki region made the area very attractive to Māori horticulturalists, with the main constraints being soil drainage, necessary for kumara cultivation, and the high humidity, which promoted fungal disease.³¹ Today there is little remaining evidence of Māori settlement in central Manukau. However, archaeological surveys show signs of intensive settlement along the banks of the Puhinui Creek and inland, as far as the volcanic cones of Matukutūreia and Matukutūruru, although the exact date of when this occurred has been debated.³²

There may have been considerable warfare in the Tamaki Isthmus, due to many iwi/hapu desiring the fertile land for their ‘own’ people. One version of the name Tamaki Makau rau – “Battle of the hundred lovers” suggests the land was coveted and fought over by many people.³³ But there are other meanings for the name — ranging from commemorating one or more historical figures, to it being an old name that has been reinterpreted.³⁴ Other writers suggest that people were agreeable for most of the 17th and 18th centuries, with low-level conflict resulting from internal disagreements and external raids, which occasionally escalated. Nevertheless it seems that from the late 18th century, warfare increased, which is when more detailed historical information started to become available.³⁵

Papatoetoe was important in the pre-European era because a well-used canoe portage ran through it — from Otaki creek, close to Middlemore Crescent and Swaffield Road, and across to Waokauri creek, to branches that extend toward the Papatoetoe Cemetery or near Waokauri Place. Middens line the shore of both branches. This was the route between the Hauraki and the Waikato, via the Waiuku River and to South Manukau. Nearby, the shorter Ōtāhuhu portage was used by those travelling between Awhitu peninsula, Mangere, Puketutu Island or the Onehunga side of the Manukau harbour and the Manukau Heads.³⁶

A tradition associated with the Papatoetoe/Pukaki portage comes from Hori Kukutai, a chief of the Ngāti Te Ata.³⁷ War had been waging between people from the Hauraki Gulf and the Waiohua people of Tāmaki, and an uneasy peace had been made. Some Hauraki chiefs returning from the Waikato via Waiuku were invited to pay a visit. After the visit, while the canoes (waka) were being hauled across the Tāmaki portage, the Mount Eden people ambushed the visiting chiefs. Only a few escaped, including Rautao, who got away on a large canoe that had not been brought across the portage. The waka was called ‘Puhi-nui’ and had been a marriage present from the Waikato people to the Hauraki people—Rautao’s brother, Kiwi, had married a chieftainess from Waikato. Rautao managed to hide the waka in the creek (Puhinui) before returning to Hauraki. Later a war party set out to avenge the

murders committed by Waiohua of Tāmaki. Meanwhile the Waiohua saw plumes on the canoe and busily dragged it into deeper water, singing a canoe-hauling song and making scathing remarks about seeing the plumes, or ‘puhinui,’ which had given the canoe away, when they were ambushed by Rautoa and defeated. The battle was known as Waipuhinui and the creek took on this name.³⁸

1.3.5 Māori after the arrival of Europeans

In the early 19th century, most of the Auckland region was deserted through tribal warfare and disease, with many people scattering to other places and not returning until the mid-1830s.³⁹ Some remained and continued their former seasonal life-styles of fishing, gardening and occupying their territory with camps and outlier settlements.

1.3.6 Māori economy

Although Europeans were rare until 1820, European foodstuffs such as the white potato, corn, turnips and cabbage were cultivated and pigs were kept. Fruit, including peaches were grown from 1840.⁴⁰

By the 1850s there were about 10 Māori communities in the Auckland area, with one in Pūkaki, where about 90 are recorded in the 1848-49 population count. Te Akitai retained a large block of land, although the Crown had ownership of much of the land in the vicinity, having purchased 30,000 acres by 1842, and continuing to buy land in the fertile region. The chiefs put the money and farming equipment acquired from land sales in the wider area towards establishing farms, and cultivating crops such as wheat, potatoes, maize and oats, to trade with the settlers in the new town of Auckland. Some of the early European settlers recorded information about Māori farming: Westney said that they had extensive gardens and sold or bartered peaches, melons, fish and potatoes to local Europeans, as well as trading at the Auckland markets; Magee recorded visiting Pūkaki pā where people were busily harvesting their crops and another time he mentioned he bought two tons of firewood from a Māori chief for 10 shillings.⁴¹ Trade with Auckland and Onehunga was extensive, with canoes from as far as the Waikato bringing in all sorts of produce including bushels of wheat, tons of flour, tons of flax, geese, turkeys, shellfish, potatoes, maize, onions, kumara, tons of wood, tons of fish, pigs, goats, ducks and fowls. In September 1852, five tons of flax, 17 tons of flour and 243 bushels of wheat, valued at £447, were brought by Māori from Waikato to Onehunga in a cutter.⁴²

In 1854 a total of 1533 canoes carried 4746 men and 2024 women into Commercial and Mechanics bays, bringing with them 2446 kits of potatoes, 456 kits of onions, 1111 kits of maize, 86 kits of kumara, 872 kits of cabbages, 653 kits of peaches, nine kits of flax, 4021 bundles of grass, 1519 tons of wood, 56½ tons of fish, 735 pigs, three goats, 26 ducks, 622 fowls, 1307 bushels of wheat, 148 kits of oysters, 14 kits of shellfish, five kits of crawfish, 67 kits of melons, 272¾ tons of kauri gum and 170 kits of pumpkins, valued at £12417 15s. 4d. The value of similar types of goods brought into Onehunga during that time was £3,763 18s. 0d.⁴³



Figure 9: 'Māoris going to market in a dug-out.' Four Māori in a canoe on an unidentified stream or inlet, c.1890, (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01959).

1.3.7 The missionaries

The missionaries were active in the Manukau Harbour area from the mid-1830s, when the Tāmaki iwi began to return from exile in the Waikato. The first mission station was a Wesleyan one at Orua, on the northern end of Awhitu peninsula. It did not last long but the Anglicans went there in 1837. In the mid-1830s the rangatira of Pūkaki adopted the name Pepene (Fairburn) Te Tene, after the missionary and land-purchaser who had a station at Maraetai in the 1830s. By 1844, Christianity was well-established at Pūkaki and in 1847 the Wesleyan mission station was established nearby at Ihumatao. During the 1848-49 population survey, Wesleyanism was the predominant religion in the wider Mangere area, although there were a few Anglican followers.⁴⁴

1.3.8 The Musket Wars

Between 1818 and the early 1830s, thousands of Māori were killed in the Musket Wars. Many more were enslaved or became refugees. These wars were New Zealand-wide, although they had started from a rivalry between Ngā Puhi and Ngāti Whatua. Muskets majorly changed intertribal warfare, destroying some tribes and drastically altering the rohe (territorial boundaries) of others. By the 1830s, campaigns had become too costly and European diseases were taking a heavy toll, so warfare was replaced with economic rivalry. Meanwhile thousands of Māori had fled from their traditional lands, which freed up large areas for European settlement and the complicated questions of ownership.⁴⁵ Ngā Puhi made a number of invasions into the Tamaki Makaurau area between 1818 and 1822, with the northerners either portaging from the Tamaki River to the Manukau Harbour, or using routes close to the portages.

The newly introduced diseases that contributed to the destruction of the Māori population in the 19th century included venereal infections, measles, influenza, typhoid fever, dysentery and tuberculosis. The venereal diseases, introduced when Captain Cook travelled around New Zealand, affected birth rates through sterility and still births, so birth rates declined by about 30-40% between 1769 and 1840. Epidemics occurred as early as the first, noted in 1800, with another in 1810. Māori called these calamitous diseases 'tokotoko rangi' or 'spear from heaven'.⁴⁶

1.3.9 The Waikato influence

According to Charles Marshall, in 1831 Te Wherowhero (later Potatau Te Wherowhero, the first Māori King) was given land at Awhitu by the chief, Te Kanae Weterere.⁴⁷ This was a gift for honouring the Manukau by visiting it with 'his Pakehas'.⁴⁸ He had travelled there on Captain Kent's ship — Kent was the first European trader on the west coast and was married to Te Wherowhero's daughter, Tiria.⁴⁹ Te Kanae Weterere was given a case of muskets in exchange.⁵⁰

In 1832 Marshall travelled from Waikato to Karaka with a Mr Monteith and six Māori, in pursuit of a borrowed double-barrelled gun. From there they went by canoe to Pūkaki, which was the first time Europeans had crossed that piece of water. Although the people were surprised to see them, they stayed the night before going on to Ōtāhuhu.⁵¹

In 1834 a large meeting was held to establish peace between Ngāti Whatua, Ngati Te Ata and Ngati Tamaoho, on one side, and Ngati Paoa on the other side; they had been fighting over land. Te Wherowhero marched to the Manukau with the first three iwi and it was only the intervention of Te Uira, a relative, and other influential chiefs that brought about peace.⁵² Te Akitai returned to Tamaki permanently in 1835, under the protection of Te Wherowhero, and established themselves at Pukaki, Waimihia, Kirikiri, Puhinui and Te Wharau.⁵³

Te Wherowhero was living at Awhitu in 1840 when Captain W.C. Symonds brought a copy of the Treaty of Waitangi to Manukau. Although he was kindly disposed to European government, Te Wherowhero refused to sign the document. He hosted a huge banquet for a great intertribal meeting in Remuera in 1844, and his influence at this hui showed Governor Fitzroy that security in Auckland was dependent on a Waikato friendship. He had a cottage at Pukekawa (the Auckland Domain) during the 1840s, where many discussions took place about issues arising out of the Treaty. He was one of the chiefs who sold land in the Manukau area to the government, but protested to Queen Victoria over an instruction in 1846, that all land not cultivated or occupied by Māori was to be regarded as Crown land. When Governor Grey asked, he moved to Māngere with some of his followers. Then in 1849 he signed an agreement to provide military protection for the city of Auckland. He did not consider the kingship to be in opposition to the sovereignty of the Crown, wanting to work cooperatively with the government and being regularly consulted by the Governors about Māori. But after his acceptance of the kingship in 1858, he became increasingly estranged from the governor, and as land disputes increased in severity, he was forced into opposing the government's policies. He died in 1860 and was succeeded by Tawhiao.⁵⁴

1.3.10 The New Zealand Wars: The Waikato

Further warfare occurred in the 1840s and 1860s, but this time it was between Māori and the new government, and was caused by conflict over sovereignty and land. There were battles between government forces and some Māori tribes, with the most sustained campaign being the clash between the Māori king in the Waikato and the Crown. Land seizures to punish tribes that fought against the Crown have left a long legacy of grievances.⁵⁵

In 1861 Governor Grey ordered the extension of Great South Road towards the Waikato and built a number of redoubts. By 1863 he issued a proclamation of war when he ordered all Māori occupants of Auckland to either surrender their arms and take an oath of allegiance to the Queen, or move to the Waikato.⁵⁶ This had a severe and long-term effect on the people of Pūkaki. Henry Hales, a government official, went to issue the proclamation to all tribes associated with the Waikato tribes, including those at Pūkaki, Ihumatoa and Māngere. Te Ākitai rangatira made the difficult decision to leave, despite the good relationships they had with their European neighbours. Their Waikato relatives had protected them during the Ngā Puhi raids, secured peace in 1835, but now needed Te Ākitai's assistance because they were facing an invasion of their land. After handing two burial grounds and a church over to

Bishop Selwyn for safe-keeping, Mohi Te Ahi a Te Ngu and 100 to 150 people went to Kirikiri near Papakura, to meet with their relatives, including Ihaka Takaanini. Te Ākitai and their Ngāti Tamaoho relatives were then ordered by the government to leave Kirikiri so went to an old pā, Pukekiwiriki. Ihaka, who was not well, met with Bishop Selwyn and the Native Minister to discuss whether to take the oath of allegiance and return to Pūkaki. But before talks were completed he, and other family members, were arrested for the murder of European settlers and sent to Rakino Island in the Waitematā. Ihaka was never charged for the murders, or brought to trial, and died a few months later. Meanwhile Mohi and his people went on to the Waikato.⁵⁷

After the Waikato War the Crown confiscated 1.2 million acres of Waikato Māori land. This included all the remaining Te Ākitai land around Pūkaki and Papakura, which was confiscated in 1865. Pūkaki land was divided into the Papahinu (sic) block of about 401 acres, and the Pūkaki block of about 243 acres. Some of the land was later returned to individual rangatira if they could prove their traditional ownership rights and that they had not been 'rebels.' The Compensation Court hearings were held in 1866 when the occupational rights of Riria, Ihaka's widow, were recognised. Te Keene, Te Hapimana and Heta Te Tihi who had strong Te Waiohua links, but were closely joined with Ngāti Whātua and had not lived at Pūkaki, were also recognised as having occupational rights, as well as Paora Te Iwi of Ngāti Tamaoho who lived at Papahināu. Te Keene, Te Hapimana, Heta Te Tihi and Paora Te Iwi all sold their lots (159, 160, 161, 162 and 162A) to Andrew Anderson within months of acquiring them.⁵⁸

Te Ākitai returned to Pūkaki in 1866, bringing strong links to the Kingitanga and the Pai Marire religion, which have continued. Some people (mainly the descendants of the rangatira Ihaka and Mohi) re-established themselves on lots 155, 156, 157 and 158, totalling about 150 acres, while others moved to Ihumatoa. A new settlement that looked towards the confiscated pā Papahināu was set up near Ngātonatona, and by 1890 a new marae had been built.⁵⁹

1.4 Māori place names in Papatoetoe

The following names and their meanings have been taken from *Old Manukau* by A.E. Tonson,⁶⁰ but it is acknowledged that there may be other interpretations or versions of the names which people may prefer to put forward.

- **Papatoetoe** 'papa' —'flat, undulating ground'; 'toetoe' the grass (some varieties were used for thatching)
- **Kohuora** 'lively or streaming mist' – because the swamps often filled with mist in the morning
- **Papahināu** 'a flat where hināu grew'
- **Puhinui** 'big plumes' (of a canoe – referring to the canoe in the story)
- **Te Pukaki-tapu** – original name for Pukaki lagoon – 'the sacred stream' or 'sacred head of the stream'
- **Waokauri** means 'kauri forest'
- **Otaimako** 'the place of Taimoko,' an ancestor of the Tahuhi iwi.

- **Wiri** named after the chief Wirihana Takaanini (wiri means to shiver/tremble)

1.5 Maori heritage places

This report is concerned with the Papatoetoe portion of the local board area only. This does limit a good understanding of the Māori history of the area, which is conceived of more fluidly than in the geographically restrictive way of a subdivision history. Places are linked through time, events and people with places in the wider area, in a more thematic way. Nevertheless, there are traces of former activities and landscapes that provide evidence of the rich history of the region. The Puhinui area to the west is rich in Māori heritage places associated with the sea, creeks, mountains and swamps. To the east and north, the number of places recorded declines. There are several reasons for this, including a lack of surveys carried out, the early destruction of places through farming, swamp draining, infrastructure development, and subdivision, and because the environment was not suitable for settlement or was a buffer zone between iwi.



Figure 10: Papatoetoe recorded archaeological sites (Auckland Council GIS: CHI data, downloaded 4 August, 2014). For a full list of CHI places in the survey area, refer to **Appendix 3: Existing and recorded historic heritage**.

1.5.1 The Papatoetoe/Pūkaki portage/kaiwaka

The route of this kaiwaka is along Portage Road, but now only half the original portage is formed road, despite early survey plans showing the full route. This was sometimes called the Pukaki portage by early surveyors.⁶¹ It ran from the Otaki creek, close to Middlemore Crescent and Swaffield Road, across to the Waokauri Creek to either a branch that extends towards Papatoetoe cemetery, or a branch that ends near Waokauri Place. The Papatoetoe portage had an elevation of 20 metres and a dragging length of about two and a half kilometres. This was the route between the Hauraki and the Waikato via the Waiuku River.⁶² As it was about three times the length of the better known Ōtāhuhu portage, it seems an tiring choice considering the other portage is only three kilometres away. However various explanations for this include:

- Ōtāhuhu (Mt Richmond) was heavily fortified and to be avoided by enemies
- A toll was exacted for using the Ōtāhuhu portage
- It was shorter and more convenient for Papatoetoe Māori travelling to Waitematā
- People travelling from Waitematā to Waiuku could avoid bad weather by coming directly onto the Tainui portage from the Manukau Heads.⁶³

Red chert flakes from Motutapu and Waiheke Islands in the Hauraki Gulf, have been found in the middens at the harbour end of this portage, which suggest trade networks.⁶⁴

1.5.2 The Puhinui area

There are numerous Māori heritage places in the Puhinui area, including at least three pā which overlooked the Papatoetoe/Pukaki portage⁶⁵:

- R11/59 CHI: 4158 is a headland pā with a burial cave nearby that is located “on a natural headland where two minor reaches of the Waokauri Creek flow together.”⁶⁶ This appears to be the pā that Gadd calls Papatoetoe Pā.
- R11/141, CHI: 11553 is now quarried away but once overlooked the portage on the northern side of Crater Hill/Nga Kapua Kohu Ora – Nga Tapuwae o Mataaho. It was the centre of a complex cultural landscape between the two branches of Waokauri Creek, with many different individual sites including terraces, midden, scoria faced platforms, pits, gardens, settlements, rock shelters, caves and burial places. It is almost directly opposite Papatoetoe Pā.
- R11/45 CHI: 10477 the headland pā Chapel Point Pā was associated with the 19th century village Papahinai; the vicinity has been lived in and reused on a number of occasions. There is also a chapel (archaeological) attached to the site, which is strategically placed at the junction of the Waokauri and Pukaki Creeks.
- R11/2041 CHI: 13596 is a headland pā that guarded the Waokauri creek where it branches off to Pukaki Lagoon/Te Pukaki Tapu o Poutukeka – it may have been guarding an alternative route to the Manukau from the portage.

1.5.3 The Kohuroa Park area

- Terraces R11/574 CHI: 11556. This place was recorded by Agnes Sullivan in 1974 as four faint terraces at the southern end of Kohuroa Crater. In 1993 there was an authority applied for from Heritage New Zealand Authority — no. 1993-4 -but there is no further information about whether this place is still existing .
- Find-spot R11/34 CHI: 4180. This place is located on Waitokomio (Mount Gabriel) and was reported by a H. J. R (Bob) Brown in 1961. He recorded that the landowner, Mr Carruthers, had told him that many wooden agricultural implements were found in a swamp when it was being drained. There is no record of how many implements were found, what they were, what happened to them, or even the exact location they were found.
- Midden R11/1428 CHI: 10835. This midden was recorded in 1988 and is described as largely, or completely, destroyed.

1.5.4 Scheduled historic heritage places

A couple of places in the area, associated with local Māori history, are scheduled as historic heritage places in the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan. These are:

- **Puhinui Fish Traps** R11/911, ID 02163
Located on the Puhinui Stream within Puhinui Reserve, on 108 Prices Road, they consist of 12 lines of basalt rocks placed across the tidal channel, to form pools in the causeway. A possible bag-shaped trap occurs just below the upper causeway. They were built by local Māori in the 1930s, although it would seem fish traps were in use prior to this date.
- **Papahinaiu/Chapel Point pā** R11/45, ID 01269
The small pā on Chapel Point is one of the better preserved sites in the area. The ditch and bank cutting off the point is still well defined and the pa is fenced off from stock. The point of land the pā is situated on is called Chapel Point, due to the presence of the nearby Papahinaiu Chapel, but the original Maori name for the pā is not known.

1.5.5 Sites and places of significance to mana whenua

A number of sites and places of significance to mana whenua in Papatoetoe are scheduled in appendix 4.1 of the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan. These are:

- ID 034: Matukuturua stonefields, 215 Roscommon Road, Wiri.
- ID 035: Wiri South stonefields and lava cave, 172 Roscommon Road and 220, 244 and 266 Wiri Staton Road, Wiri.
- ID 036: Maunga Matukuturua/ McLaughlins mountain, 189 and 215 Roscommon Road and 48 McLaughlins Road Wiri.
- ID 037: Wiri North stonefields, 114 Roscommon Road, Wiri.

1.5.6 Other places with potential heritage values

In addition to existing and recorded historic heritage places associated with the land and people theme, a small number of places have been identified as holding potential heritage value. These are:

- **Otara Creek Waterfall**, off Pearl Baker Reserve, Pearl Baker Drive
Missionary, William Thomas Fairburn, in 1838 rowed his boat up to the waterfall and walked to the top of Puke o Tara.⁶⁷ The place is potentially a historical and geological feature.
- **Cemetery Crater**, near Hillside Road
Cemetery Crater is one of Auckland's volcanoes. An explosion crater located to the east of Crater Hill, it is difficult to see due to its shallowness and because it has become an area of residential development, centred on Hillside Road. First recognised by Ernie Searle in the 1960s, Cemetery Crater got its name from its proximity to the cemetery in Puhinui Road.⁶⁸

1.6 European first contact

1.6.1 Traders and missionaries

Traders and missionaries were the first Europeans in the area, with missionary, Samuel Marsden, the first recorded European to see the Manukau harbour on 14 July, 1820. Although Marsden visited the region several times, it was not until 1834 that A.N. Brown and James Hamlin actually set foot here. They held the first Christian service on 16 March somewhere between Ōtāhuhu and Papakura.

1.6.2 First land sales

The first land to be sold in Papatoetoe was included in purchases by William Fairburn, a Church Missionary Society missionary, who bought an enormous area of disputed land estimated to be 40,000 acres, but later measured at more than 80,000 acres. His first purchase was on 22 January, 1836, then in 1839 he added to that, so his holding stretched from the Ōtāhuhu portage and the Tāmaki River, south to the Wairoa River at Clevedon and across to the northern boundary at Papakura.⁶⁹

Although it was customary for missionaries to buy land to provide for their children, Fairburn made no use of his claim and the Māori living within his 'boundaries' continued to cultivate the land and occupy their houses unaware, according to subsequent claims, that Fairburn was claiming they had alienated so much land. When the land was investigated by the government, Fairburn's claim was problematic, and in 1848 the area was reduced to 5,495 acres, with the final payments being made to Te Ākitai, Ngāti Tamatera and Ngāti Tao owners in 1851. However, instead of returning the land to its rightful owners, the Crown retained the remaining 35,000 or so acres, as government policy.⁷⁰

The second land purchase in the Papatoetoe area was made by the newly established government, who acquired 10,000 acres in south Auckland in 1842; a large portion of this was exchanged in 1843 for land held by James Clendon at Okiato, in the Bay of Islands. This was the Papakura Block; it included most of Manurewa and Takanini, and overlapped on its northern boundary with the Fairburn claim. The northern boundary of this land was Puhinui Road; the Manukau coast line was the western boundary; the southern boundary was Ranfurly Road, Manurewa, east to Brookby; and the eastern boundary was a straight line between Brookby and the end of Puhinui Road. James Clendon, like Fairburn, did not move on to the land. This Crown land included most of Papatoetoe and was gradually sold off as Manurewa parish lots over the next 20 years.⁷¹

1.6.3 Early European settlers

Some of the early purchasers of the Crown Grants that originated from the government's investigation of the Fairburn purchase were, James and John Wallace, Samuel Baird, John Gordon, Robert Hall, William Young, J C Buckland, Thomas Paton, Francis Claude, William Bassett, Robert Carruth, John Watson and Edward Waters, who a number of Papatoetoe streets are named after,⁷² (refer to the roads section of **Chapter 3: Infrastructure**).

Most of the original European settlers in Papatoetoe were Scottish and Irish Presbyterians. Some had migrated off their own initiative, but many others had been carefully selected for character, health and ability, and were sent out on specially chartered ships. The first ship was the *Bengal Merchant*, which sailed from Clyde in Scotland arriving in Wellington in February C.1840.. McGeachie and John Carruth who were on board later settled in Papatoetoe. The *Duchess of Argyle* and the *Jane Gifford* were the first two emigrant ships to Auckland, arriving in October 1842. Early settler families, the Gollans, Wallaces and Thomas Wylie were among passengers on these two ships. The Presbyterian Church was the only church in Papatoetoe for nearly 60 years — reflecting the make-up of the European population.⁷³

1.6.4 Ivy Smytheman's hand drawn maps

The following two maps were hand-drawn by Ivy Smytheman in 1955, and help identify the early European owners of a number of Crown Grants and early allotments within the Papatoetoe Road District in 1862. As well as owners of the same (and additional) allotments that made up the Papatoetoe Road District 1885, following the boundary extension.

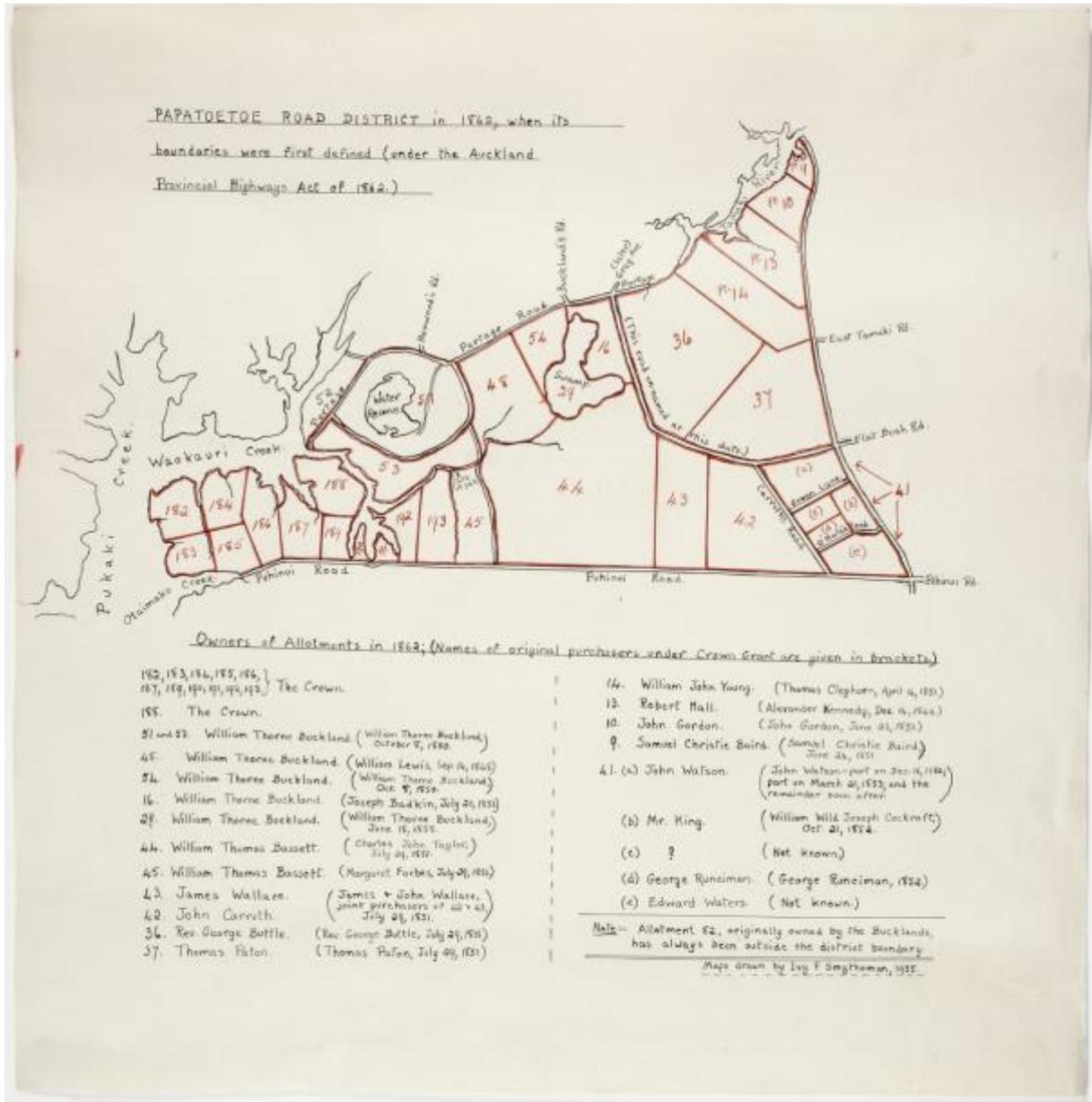


Figure 11: Map of the Papatoetoe Road District (as it was in 1862), drawn by Ivy Smytheman in 1955 (Manukau Research Library, Auckland Libraries, SARC-0000134901669).

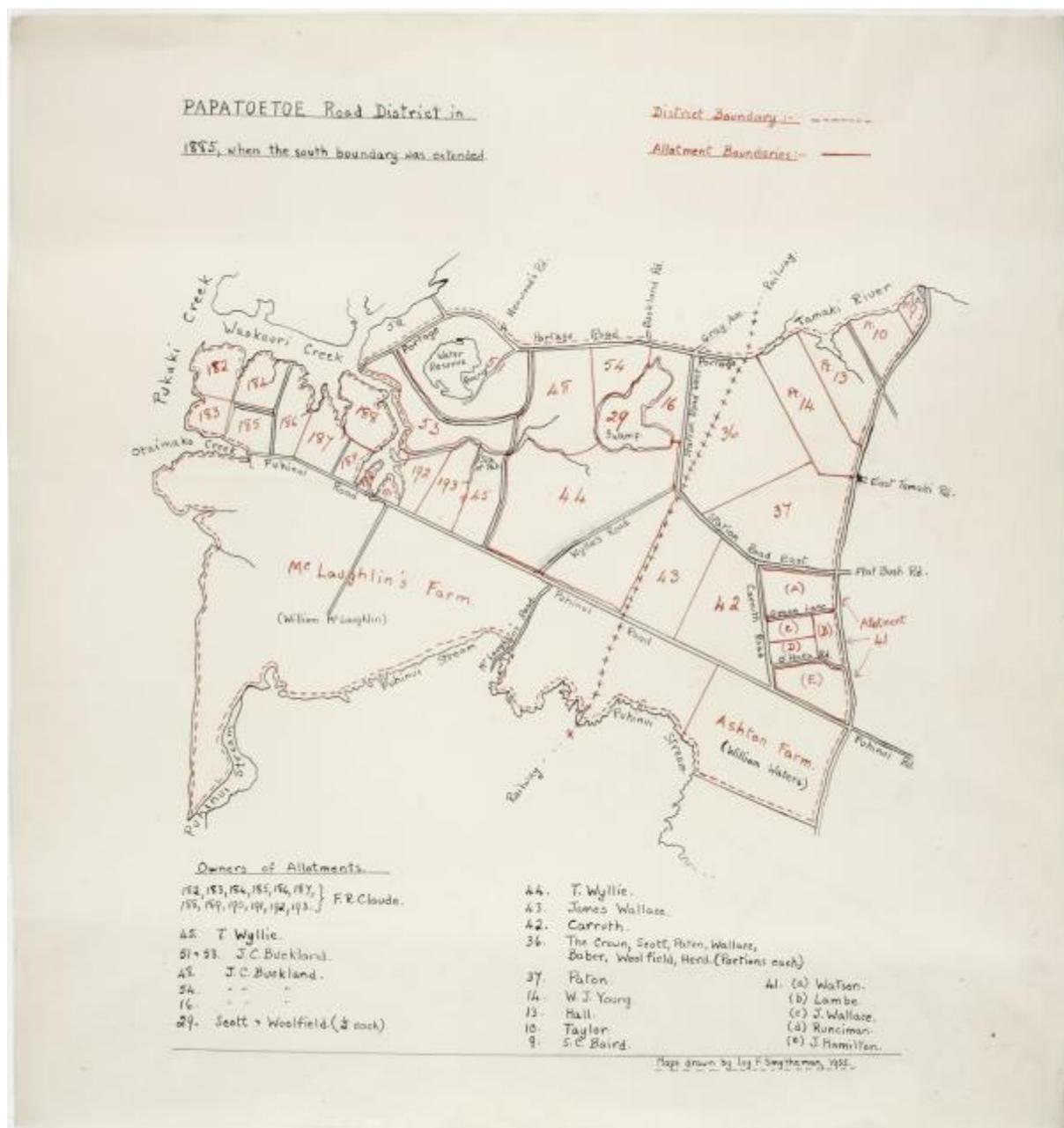


Figure 12: Map of the Papatoetoe Road District as it was in 1885, when the south boundary was extended, drawn by Ivy Smytheman in 1955 (Manukau Research Library, Auckland Libraries, SARC-0000134901685).

1.6.5 Land owners: Crown grants 1862 and 1885

As shown in Figure 11 and Figure 12, a number of European settlers were part of the early acquisition of land in Papatoetoe, during the mid to late-19th century, strongly contributing to the establishment and development of the area. Notable local figures and/or families, and the land they owned, are set out below. The majority of the original lots were later subdivided into multiple residential estates and sections.

- F. R. Claude**
Lots 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 192 and 193 were owned by the Crown in 1862, but had all been sold to F. R. Claude by 1885.

Mr Claude arrived in Papatoetoe during the 1860s and built a fine house known as 'Papahinu' on his farm to the west of the town. He was the first chairman of the Papatoetoe Highway Board, from 1868 to 1870, and served for a further two terms during the 1870s. Mr Claude sold Papahinu in the 1880s. He died in Onehunga in 1911.⁷⁴

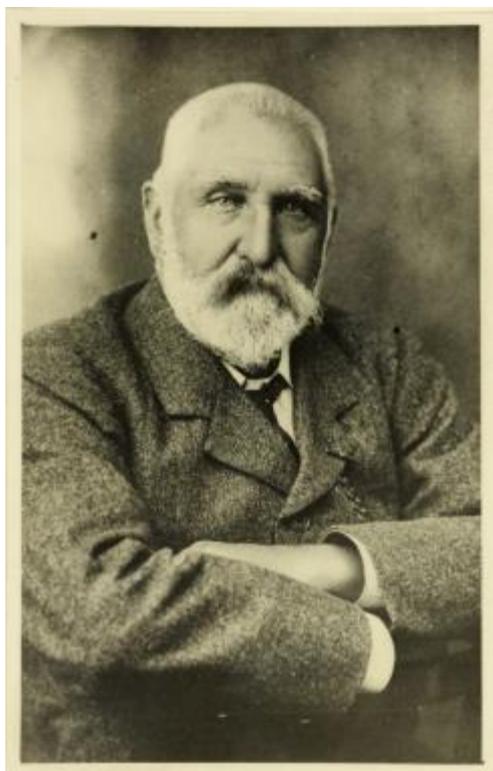
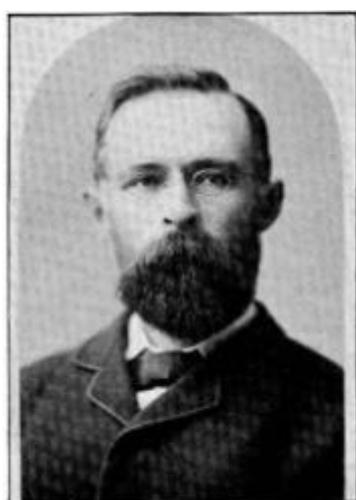


Figure 13: Portrait of Francis Richard Claude, formerly of Papatoetoe, c.1905 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05445).

- **Buckland family**

Lots 51, 53 and 54 were owned by William Thorne Buckland on 8 October, 1850. **Lot 29** (a swamp) was granted to William Thorne Buckland on 18 June, 1858. **Lot 48** was acquired by William Lewis on 14 September, 1848 and **Lot 16** was granted to Joseph Badkin on 20 July, 1851.



Wigglesworth and Sons, photo.
MR. J. C. BUCKLAND.

Figure 14: Portrait of Mr J.C. Buckland (Wigglesworth and Binns, photo. Mr. J. C. Buckland. In Cyclopedia Company Limited. *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand [Canterbury Provincial District]*. The Cyclopedia Company Limited, 1903, Christchurch, accessed 12/01/2015 <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc03Cycl-t1-body1-d5-d1-d2.html>)

In 1862 William Thorne Buckland owned **Lots 16, 29, 48, 51, 53** and **54**. By 1885 these were all owned by his son, John Channing Buckland, who was born in Auckland in 1844, and married a daughter of the Rev. William Fairburn. He later farmed in Otago and then moved to Akaroa in 1899.⁷⁵ William Thorne Buckland was the older brother of Alfred Buckland, the well-known businessman, landowner and farmer who built 'Highwic' in central Auckland. William Buckland arrived in New Zealand in 1841; he purchased land for himself, as well as on behalf of the government, for the settlement of immigrants. Alfred settled on land at Kohuora, between Mangere and Papatoetoe, bought by his brother, W.T. Buckland.⁷⁶ Lot 52 was owned by the Buckland family as well, but was outside the Papatoetoe Road District boundary. Lots 51 and 53, which include Crater Hill, sit within the Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board area, although a small section to the east may be included within Otara-Papatoetoe Local Board.

- **T. Wyllie**

Lots 44 and **45** were granted to Charles John Taylor and Margaret Forbes respectively on 29 July, 1851. These two lots were owned by William Thomas Bassett in 1862 but had been sold to T. Wyllie by 1885.

Thomas Wyllie's first connection with Papatoetoe was in 1875 when he helped his brother-in-law, James Scott, purchase 66 acres of land next to Puhinui Road. James went on to purchase Allotment 44, comprising 400 acres of land, the largest of Papatoetoe's allotments. In 1879, Thomas Wyllie exchanged his many small farms in West Tamaki for James' 466 acre block, known as 'Hill Farm.' Here, he and his family grew wheat and other grain crops.⁷⁷



Figure 15: The Wyllie Family. Top row: Margaret, Mary-Clark, John, Ellen, Jane. Middle: Thomas (Jnr), Abigail, Thomas and Mary, James, Janet. Front row: Sarah An, Barbara, Alexander, Elizabeth (courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society).

- **Wallace brothers**

Lots 42 and 43 were granted to James and John Wallace jointly on 29 July, 1851 and comprised of 251 acres in a low-lying, partly swampy area to the south-west of Ōtāhuhu. On 25 May, 1857 the brothers divided their property with James retaining Lot 43 and John Lot 42. However, by 1862 James owned Lot 43 and Lot 42 belonged to John Carruth, presumably he had purchased John Wallace's half share. Both landowners (Wallace and Carruth) still owned their respective lots in 1885.

The Wallace brothers were the first European settlers in the central part of what became known as Papatoetoe. James Wallace built a fine two-storey house, which he called 'Hillside,' on his land and established a well-known model farm. For many years the house was a landmark on the corner of St George Street and Wallace Road, but in the early 20th century was moved back from the site to make way for a block of shops. It was demolished in 1970.

Neither the Crown grantee, nor the owner, in 1862 of **Lot 41(c)** is shown on Ivy Smytheman's map, but in her second map of owners (1885) she indicates that this land was owned by J. Wallace. Further research is needed to determine if this is the same John Wallace who had been granted the adjacent Lot 42 with James Wallace in 1851. As Lots 42 and 41(c) are adjacent, it is assumed that John Wallace may be the missing Crown grantee, and so may have been in possession of this land from as early as 1851. Mr Wallace was also active in local affairs; the newly formed Papatoetoe Highway Board held its first meeting at his house in 1868, and he later served as chairman of the board. He died in 1904.

- **Watson family**

Lot 41 (a) was granted to John Watson in three parts on 16 December, 1852, 21 March 1853 and the remainder soon after March 1853. Watson remained owner of Lot 41(a) until at least 1885. The portrait below is most probably the son or grandson of the John Watson who owned Lot 41(a) from 1852.

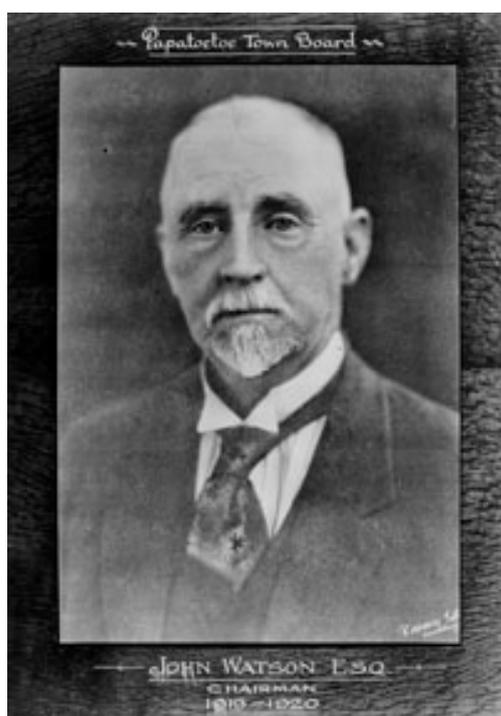


Figure 16: John Watson Esq, Chairman, Papatoetoe Town Board, 1919-1920. One of a series of official portraits of past chairmen and members of the Papatoetoe Town Board mounted for display at about the time Papatoetoe became a borough in 1946. Crown Studios, c.1920 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05008).

- **Waters family**

Lot 41(e) The Crown grantee is unknown but Edward Waters was in possession in 1862, although had on-sold to J. Hamilton by 1885.⁷⁸

The land across Puhinui Road from Lot 41(e), on the south side, was known as Ashton Farm in 1885 and owned by William Waters.⁷⁹ William may have been a son of Edward Waters who owned Lot 41(e) in 1862.⁸⁰ This land is located between Carruth Road, to the west, Allenby Road to the north-west (originally O'Hara's Road), Great South Road to the east and Puhinui Road to the south. Bruce Ringer says that in 1843, Edward Waters bought the land on which Manukau City Centre now stands. He was apparently running cattle there around 1846, and may have settled on his land in 1849.⁸¹ The land which Manukau City Centre is located on is south of Puhinui Road.

- **McLaughlin family**

William McLaughlin owned a large block of land between Puhinui Road and Puhinui Stream in 1885.⁸² His father, Thomas McLaughlin, was a merchant who had bought most of the northern portion of the Clendon Grant in 1845. William McLaughlin built a fine house below Matukutureia, which became known as McLaughlin's mountain. This homestead was called 'Puhi-nui' and was moved to Howick Historical Village in 1982.⁸³ Figure 23 is likely to have been taken not long after the house was built in 1863—before the garden had time to develop.

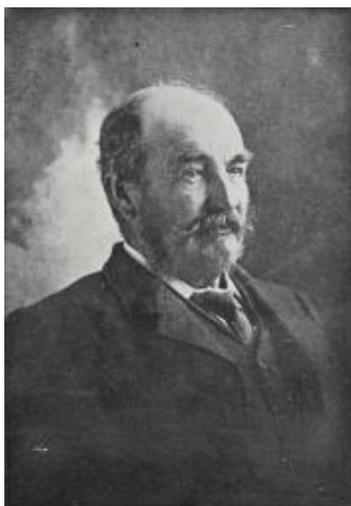


Figure 17: William McLaughlin son of Thomas McLaughlin (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19070620-7-6).



Figure 18: View of the McLaughlin homestead, 'Puhi Nui', near Papatoetoe, 1860s (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01438). The building is now located in the Howick Historical Village.

- **Other land owners**

Lot 36 was granted to Rev. George Buttle 29 July, 1851. He still retained this land in 1862, but by 1885 it had the railway line bisecting it and portions were owned by the Crown, Scott, Paton, Wallace, Baber, Woolfield and Herd.

Lot 37 was granted to Thomas Paton on 29 July, 1851. Thomas Paton remained owner of this land from 1851 until at least 1885.

Part Lot 14 was granted to Thomas Cleghorn on 14 April, 1851. William John Young owned it in 1862 and continued as owner until at least 1885.

Part Lot 13 was granted to Alexander Kennedy on 14 December, 1844. Robert Hall owned it in 1862 and still in 1885.

Part Lot 10 was granted to John Gordon on 23 June, 1851 and owned by him until at least 1862. By 1885 it had been on-sold to Taylor.

Part Lot 9 was granted to Samuel Christie Baird on 24 June, 1851 who still owned it until at least 1885.

Lot 41(b) was granted to William Wild Joseph Cockcraft on 21 October, 1852. Mr King owned Part Lot 41(b) in 1862 but by 1885 Lambe was the owner.

Lot 41 (d) was granted to George Runciman in 1852. He was owner in 1862 and also in 1885.

Places associated with influential early European settlers that still remain today:

- Puhi Nui Homestead – Scheduled Category A* (UID: 01458), now located in the Howick Historical Village.

CHAPTER 2: GOVERNMENT

This theme covers the development of local government in the Papatoetoe area, which evolved from the Papatoitoe Highway District to a road district, a town district, an independent borough, and later, a city amalgamated into Manukau City, and now part of Auckland Council. The governance structure is important to understanding the evolution of the area as a whole, as it highlights the subdivision of land and delivery of public services. The development of fire, police and healthcare services are also discussed, as well as regional and national defence.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include town halls, post offices, libraries, fire stations, police stations, hospitals and sites of former military camps.

2.1. Local government

In 1841, Auckland became the colony's capital and remained so until 1865. In 1842 the County of Eden was declared, but it was not until 1848 that the first form of local government was established and known as the 'Hundreds.' In years following, a number of unsuccessful attempts were made to form a practical government within the Auckland isthmus, including the proclamation of the Borough of Auckland in 1851. A lack of success was due largely to funding difficulties and narrow-minded disputes, so it was not until 1871 that Auckland City was constituted.⁸⁴

As settlement gradually moved south, farming developed during the 1850s in areas such as Mangere, Papakura and Papatoitoe, often near existing Māori settlements. These developing rural areas sought out a government of their own and in 1859, a group of local settlers established the Mangere highway district – the first local body of its kind. Further highway districts were established during the 1860s, and the highway boards had authority to levy rates in their area for the upkeep of roads and bridges, while more significant issues were referred to the Provincial Council.⁸⁵

2.1.1 Highway, Road and Town Districts: 1865-1946

Papatoitoe Highway District formed in 1865, although the first highway board was not active until 1868.⁸⁶ The first meeting of the Papatoitoe Highway District to elect a highway board was held on 25 February, 1868, at the home of James Wallace. That date is considered the birth of Papatoetoe's first local body.⁸⁷ The house, known as "Hillside," was a noted landmark on the corner of St George Street and Wallace Road, but was later moved back to make way for a block of shops, and finally demolished in 1970.⁸⁸



Figure 19: Portrait of Mr James Wallace of Papatoetoe, c.1885 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05444).



Figure 20: A view of 'Hillside,' the home of Mr James Wallace, Papatoetoe, c.1885 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05443).

Mr F.R. Claude was elected as Chairman of the first highway board, Mr W.T. Bassett as the secretary and treasurer. Others elected to the board were J.C. Buckland, James Wallace, and John Watson.⁸⁹ For further information about F.R. Claude, J.C. Buckland and John Watson, refer to **Chapter 1: Land and people**.

In 1883, the highway district became the Papatoitoe Road District. By 1888 Papatoitoe had a Road Board (later renamed Papatoetoe Road Board).⁹⁰ The population of Papatoetoe in the early 20th century was about 200, increasing to nearly 400 by 1911.⁹¹ The early road board minute books have been lost, but correspondence from 1904 indicates that the road board was chaired by Samuel Hodge that year. The other members were James Bell, Robert Carruth, William McLaughlin and John Wyllie.⁹²

The first consolidated bylaws from the Papatoetoe Road Board came into force in January 1914, dealing with matters of concern within the Papatoetoe Road District, such as roads, dwellings, sanitary facilities (waste disposal) and heavy traffic.⁹³

Papatoetoe was slowly growing into a town. On 27 February, 1918 a substantial public hall opened in what is now St George Street. In March 1919 the Papatoetoe Town District was created from the central portion of the Papatoetoe Road District. The first election was held on 21 May, 1919. On 15 July, 1919 the remainder of the road district was absorbed into Manukau County.⁹⁴

Even with the loss of the area's administrative control, the population of the Papatoetoe Town Board increased to about 680 in 1919.⁹⁵ When Papatoetoe became a town district in 1919, the public hall became known as the Papatoetoe Town Hall.⁹⁶

John Watson was elected the first Chairman of the Papatoetoe Town Board. Other members of the board were F. Mulcock, J.C. Bryant, J.E. Death, A.U. Timewell, C.H.S. Broughton, and

A.W. Hall (who later served as the chairman of the town board from 1920-1922 and 1924-1928).⁹⁷



Figure 21: A.W. Hall, c.1922. (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05007).



Figure 22: Exterior view of the Papatoetoe Town Hall, c.1925 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01433).

Others who chaired the Papatoetoe Town Board were John Franklin (1922-1924), T.R. Smytheman (1928-1930) who was later the mayor of Papatoetoe Borough, W.J. Nicholson (1930-1938), I.J. Kendall (1938-1941), E. Hay (1941), V.M. Tracey (1941-1942, 1944-1946), and J.J. Jackson (1942-1944).⁹⁸

The Papatoetoe Town Board took advantage of the 1930s depression years to establish, with the help of relief workers, a number of parks and reserves as well as improving the road verges.⁹⁹ On the intersection of Wyllie and Station Roads, members of the Papatoetoe Town Board and Papatoetoe Chamber of Commerce developed a small park, clearing and levelling the site, and planting shrubs and palm trees donated by Mr E.A. Price.¹⁰⁰ (For more information about parks and reserves, refer to **Chapter 6: Ways of life**).



Figure 23: The Triangle Reserve on the intersection of Wyllie Road and Station Road, Papatoetoe, 1930 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05441).

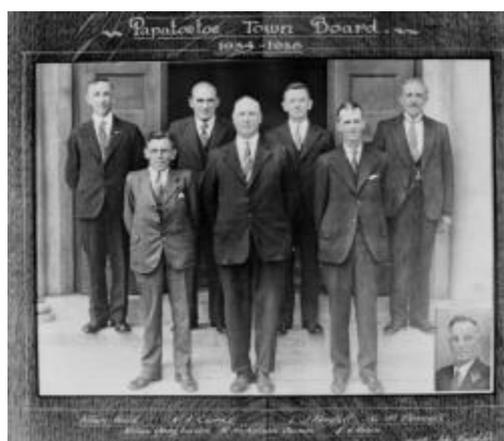


Figure 24: Group portrait of members of the Papatoetoe Town Board, 1934-1938, on the steps of the Papatoetoe Town Hall (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05012).¹⁰¹

2.1.2 Borough, city, and amalgamations: 1946-present

The population of Papatoetoe grew rapidly from 1936, almost doubling to 4,160 people living in Papatoetoe Town Board District by 1948 (and occupying a total area of 1,267 acres).¹⁰² In May 1946, the town board laid out a proposal to electors at a public meeting to reconstitute Papatoetoe as a borough. Residents voted for borough status by 488 votes to 166. Papatoetoe officially became a borough on 10 June, 1946 and elections were held in July for a mayor and eight councillors.¹⁰³

The first mayor of Papatoetoe Borough was V.M. Tracey (1946-8), followed by T.R. Smytheman (1948-53), C.J. Mahon (1953-9) and L.I. Murdoch (1959-65). In October 1955 a new civic building next to the town hall opened. This combined a library, restrooms, Returned Services Association (RSA) clubrooms and council chambers and offices.¹⁰⁴

In 1949 the size of Papatoetoe Borough increased to 1,587 acres. The most significant boundary adjustment, between Manukau County and Papatoetoe Borough, took place on 1 October, 1959, when Papatoetoe gained 654 acres on its urban fringes, but lost part of the Kohuora Crater to Manukau, increasing the size of the borough to 2,241 acres.¹⁰⁵

Papatoetoe became a city in 1965. According to the 1966 census, the population of Papatoetoe had risen considerably to 20,576.¹⁰⁶ The mayors of Papatoetoe City were R.H. White (1965-86) and A. Brewster (1986-9). The motto for Papatoetoe borough and later city council was 'Kia Mahi Tahī,' meaning 'Let us pull together,' which is relevant even today.¹⁰⁷ Former mayor of Papatoetoe City, Bob White, recalls a discussion about amalgamating with Manukau in 1965:

It was really: Manukau County on this side and Manukau County on that side. We were in the middle – a nice little area all of our own: 22,000, I think, population at the time....We didn't want amalgamation....There was a poll at the time; we turned it down.¹⁰⁸

Amalgamation was discussed throughout the 1970s and 1980s, and in 1989 Papatoetoe became part of Manukau City through the Local Government Amendment Act (1989).



Figure 25: Group portrait of members of the newly elected Papatoetoe City Council in November 1971, plus the mayoress (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00169).



Figure 26: A crest design for the 150th celebrations, based on the former borough and city of Papatoetoe crests.¹⁰⁹

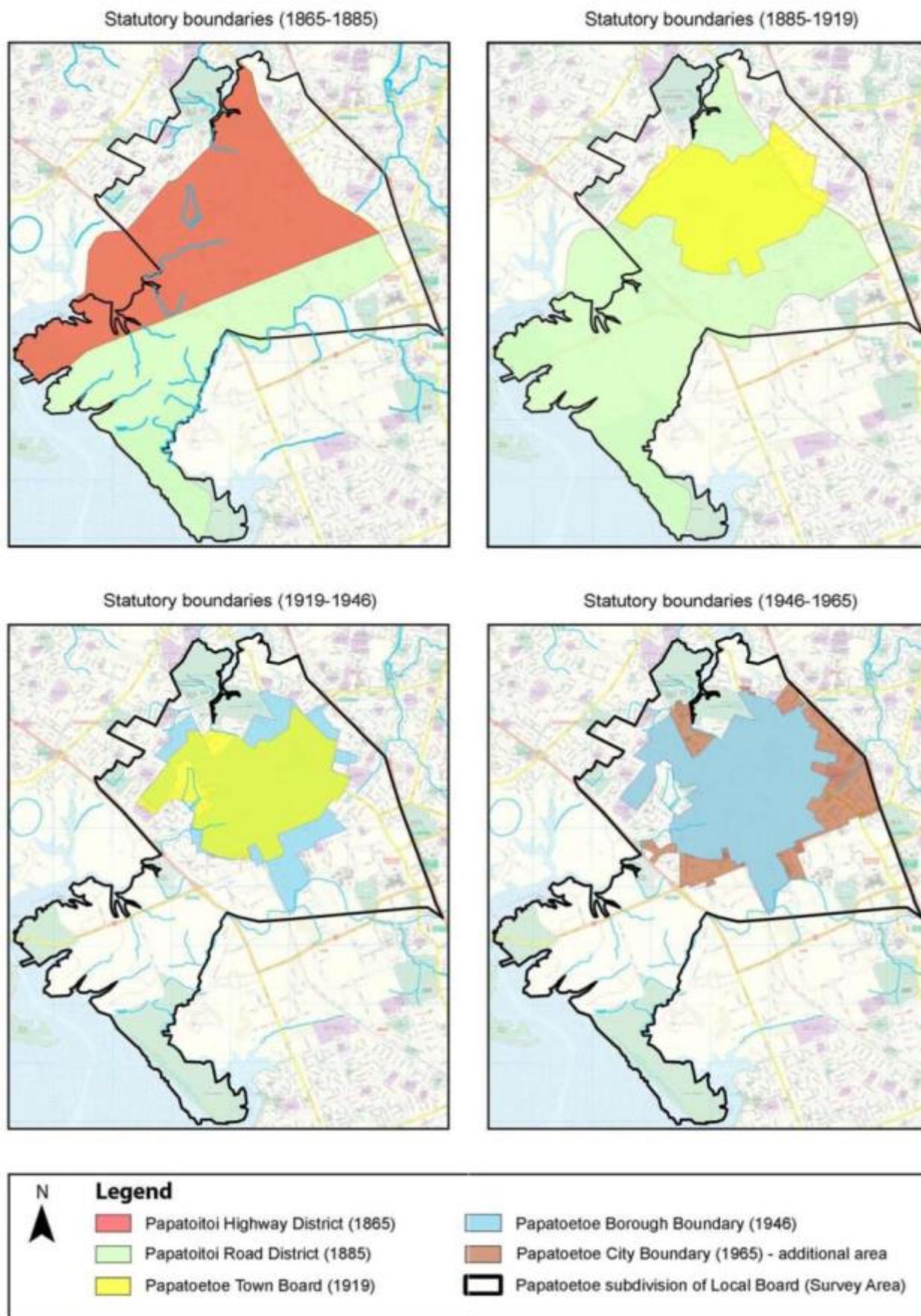


Figure 27: Maps showing the development of the local government statutory boundaries from 1865 to 1965. (Auckland Council, 2014).

In 2010, Manukau City amalgamated with eight other city councils to form Auckland Council. Papatoetoe is now a suburb in the Manukau ward. The Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board is a key part of the wider Auckland Council governance structure.

Places of interest associated with the local government sub-theme include the Papatoetoe Town Hall (UID 01468, Category A*), the former Nicholson Homestead on Trimmer Terrace, built for town board member and chairman, William Nicholson, in 1925, and road board member Arthur Hall's former residence on Central Avenue.

2.2 Public services and facilities

The growth of Papatoetoe brought with it demands by ratepayers for public services and facilities from the local government. The on-going delivery of these services demonstrates not only the needs of a growing community, but the extent of which it had developed. In Papatoetoe services such as post offices were built on an increasingly larger scale as the population boomed in the 20th century, while others such as police services, no longer were required on a local scale. More socially-focused services, such as education, are discussed in **Chapter 6: Ways of life**.

2.2.1 Postal service

The Local Posts Act (1856) authorised rural councils to set up local post offices. In 1854 there were less than a dozen post offices across the country, but by 1880 there were 856.¹¹⁰ Post offices were established in Papatoetoe and nearby areas as a result of early European settlement. They were often housed in existing buildings but were later replaced by, or consolidated into larger, purpose-built structures.

- **Wiri post office**

The Papatoetoe post office had its origins at the Raglan Hotel, Woodside (now called Wiri or Manukau), where Papatoetoe residents could travel to collect their mail when convenient.¹¹¹ The postal facility was transferred to the Papatoetoi railway station in 1875. The Raglan Hotel burnt down in August 1876, then was rebuilt, but suffered another fire in 1893.¹¹² A post office was re-established at Wiri in 1908, initially located on the corner of Great South Road and Station Road. It closed in January 1940, so local residents relied on the rural delivery service, or used the main Papatoetoe post office.¹¹³

- **Papatoetoe post office**

The Papatoetoi railway station operated as the first local post office from 1879. On 1 April, 1897, postal authorities corrected the name to 'Papatoetoe'. Thereafter 'Papatoetoe' gradually replaced 'Papatoetoi' as the commonly used name of the district, although 'Papatoetoi' persisted in some quarters at least into the 1920s.¹¹⁴ In 1901 the post office was shifted from the railway to a rented building on 17 Shirley Road.

By 1913 the district was growing rapidly and provision was made for the building of a new post office. The road board were unhappy with the plans for the post office, finding the appearance of the building poor.¹¹⁵ However the design of the modern, timber structure building was left unchanged and on 8 March, 1915, Prime Minister William Massey opened Papatoetoe's first purpose-built post office at 21 Shirley Road. (According to many local residents, the modest size and appearance of the building failed to match the status of their town.¹¹⁶) Mr Clifton Webster began a boot shop on the site of number 17 Shirley Road, where the post office was located from 1901-1915.¹¹⁷ Today the building is used as the Papatoetoe Community Link offices.



Figure 28: The old Papatoetoe Post Office at 21 Shirley Road, after its closure in October 1966 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01497).

In 1921 the post office received a higher grading and a new postmaster, Mr R. Henderson.¹¹⁸ In 1930, £700 of work was approved for the Papatoetoe post office by cabinet.¹¹⁹ The building continued to be extended to meet the expanding needs of the community, but struggled to meet demand.



Figure 29: Cartoon from Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 106.

During a golden period of development, following Papatoetoe becoming a city in its own right, a new large post office opened in 1966.¹²⁰ The two-storey brick building sat on the corner of Kolmar Road and St George Street from October 1966. The former post office building on Shirley Road was demolished in 1971, and the site is now a car park.

In January 1990, the post office closed controversially. The building was occupied by Hardy's Appliances from 1991-97, the Indian Christian Life Centre from 2000 and the Samoan Assembly of God Church from 2009. It was later used by Angel Fashions (NZ)

Ltd. For some Papatoetoe residents, the closure of the post office on St George Street was an ominous sign of the decline of their shopping centre.¹²¹ The building has undergone alterations over the years, however its form and elevations remain mostly unchanged.



Figure 30: The new Papatoetoe post office (corner St George Street and Kolmar Road), 14 October, 1966 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01495).



Figure 31: The former Papatoetoe post office, which had closed in January 1990, gets a new lease on life as an appliance store, October 1991 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 03336).



Figure 32: Current photograph of the former Papatoetoe post office (Auckland Council, 2014).

-
- **Papatoetoe East, South, Puhinui and Papatoetoe North post offices**
The first Papatoetoe East post office was officially opened in August 1935, and located in Edneys general store on Great South Road (south of Hunter's Corner).¹²² It moved to its own building in 1953 as the growing population's demands for postal services increased. In August 1963, a new Papatoetoe East post office opened on Great South

Road, just south of Sutton Crescent. Sir Leon Gotz, the Minister of Internal Affairs and the local member of parliament, opened the building on 19 August, 1963.¹²³



Figure 33: Official opening ceremony of the new Papatoetoe East post office, Great South Road, Papatoetoe, 19 August, 1963 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02127).

On 20 August, the Papatoetoe South post office opened in leased premises on Caspar Road.¹²⁴ The Puhinui post office opened in 1956, followed by the Papatoetoe North branch on Portage Road in May 1961.

The name of the Papatoetoe East post office was changed to Hunter's Corner post office on 1 April, 1977. By the late 1980s, the Papatoetoe East post office had again outgrown its premises. In January 1990 it was replaced by a larger building nearby, which brought together the main Papatoetoe post office (formerly located on the corner of St George Street and Kolmar Road) and the Papatoetoe East post office. This was later replaced by a post shop within a bookshop in Hunter's Plaza, leaving only a post box facility.¹²⁵ The Hunter's Plaza post shop closed at the end of 2014. Postal facilities are now only available through Paper Power Schofield Stationery at 75 St George St.¹²⁶

2.2.2 Telecommunications

In January 1913 a public telephone exchange opened in Papatoetoe with just 23 subscribers.¹²⁷ By 1920 there were over 100 subscribers, increasing by 1929 to 411. In 1923 Morse-code equipment was set up in the post office for bureau calls. The telephone service became continuous in 1929.¹²⁸

Progress in telecommunications was slow in Papatoetoe. By 1963 there was a large backlog of 1,000 people waiting for telephones.¹²⁹ On 10 December, 1965 the Papatoetoe telephone exchange 'cuts over' from manual to automatic operation.

2.2.3 Library Service

New Zealand library buildings are strong links with the past. A lot of early library buildings used Victorian design and as buildings were replaced, many became war memorials.¹³⁰

The first public library in Auckland opened in 1842. Borrowers had to pay subscription fees to borrow books, even after legislation was introduced in 1869 to encourage free libraries.¹³¹ The Public Libraries Powers Act 1875 encouraged the registration and incorporation of existing and new libraries.¹³² Auckland City Council took control of the public library in Auckland in 1880.¹³³

Papatoetoe's first subscription library was in St John's Presbyterian Church from December 1857.¹³⁴ Known as the Ōtara public library, it was registered under the Public Libraries Powers Act in August 1879.¹³⁵

Interest in public libraries revived from the 1940s.¹³⁶ In 1945, the first funded public library in the Papatoetoe district opened in an army hut next to the Papatoetoe town hall. Later it shifted to Rangitoto Road to allow for the construction of the new library on its original site.¹³⁷ In October 1955 a new civic building next to the town hall opened. This combined a library, restrooms, RSA clubrooms and council chambers and offices.¹³⁸

In September 1958, Papatoetoe Borough Council established a mobile library service, the first borough in New Zealand to do so.



Figure 34: A view of the first Papatoetoe public library building, photographed in 1949 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01540).



Figure 35: The new Papatoetoe public library, on the ground floor of the newly opened Civic War Memorial Building, St George Street, October 1956 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01543).



Figure 36: Papatoetoe Borough Council's mobile library, c.1958 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02686).



Figure 37: Papatoetoe City Council's mobile library, 1971 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00154).

When the library next to the town hall became too small, planning began for a new one. The new Papatoetoe War Memorial library at 30 Wallace Road opened to the public in December 1978, and was officially opened on 26 February, 1979. It was designed by Mr I.B. Shaw and Mr C.C. Fleming of Fraser, Thomas, Gunman, Shaw and Partners (who also designed the Papatoetoe city works depot in 1971), and built by Kerr Sissons Ltd.¹³⁹

Rolls of Honour from the two World Wars can be found inside the library to the left of the front entrance. In the same area, in a display case, is the mayoral regalia and chain of the former Papatoetoe City Council.¹⁴⁰



Figure 38: The rear entrance of the new Papatoetoe public library in Wallace Road, 1979 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01544).



Figure 39: Present day view of the library. (Auckland Council, 2014).

Manukau City libraries introduced a mobile library service in February 1983. In February 1990 the Manukau City library's administrative offices moved to Ronwood Avenue, Manukau City Centre, where a central reference library and reading room were opened too. Manukau Libraries are now part of the Auckland Libraries system. In 2011 the former Manukau City Centre library and Manukau Research library (later renamed the South Auckland Research Centre) opened in new premises on two floors of the former ANZ building in Osterley Way, Manukau Square.

2.2.4 Fire Service

In a city of wooden buildings, fire control was an essential public service. As was common in Auckland's early years, road boards and boroughs were reluctant to finance public utilities

like fire services, so the first services were made up of ad-hoc volunteer brigades. The Fire Brigade Act of 1906 was the first legislation aimed at fire protection. It supported the formal creation of volunteer brigades across the Auckland region, including joint financing by local governments and fire insurance companies.¹⁴¹

Following a spate of fires in Papatoetoe in 1927, concerned residents met early in 1928 with a view to forming a fire brigade. On 11 April, 1928, the Papatoetoe fire brigade was officially created at a meeting in the Papatoetoe band hall, with 15 members. For equipment they had a hand-cart and some uncertain hose and nozzles. They struggled until July 1928, when a Guy-model fire engine was purchased for the brigade, along with fire equipment. The fire station was a shed in the Papatoetoe Town Board yard, put into use when “the Guy” arrived.¹⁴²

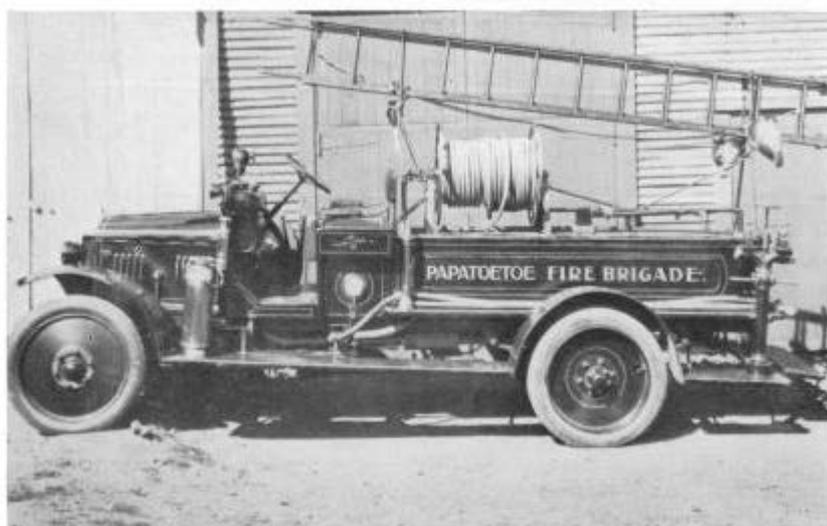


Figure 40: Papatoetoe's first fire engine – the Guy-model purchased in 1928. Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 63.



Figure 41: Percy Pennell, a member of the Papatoetoe Voluntary Fire Brigade, 1930 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02069).

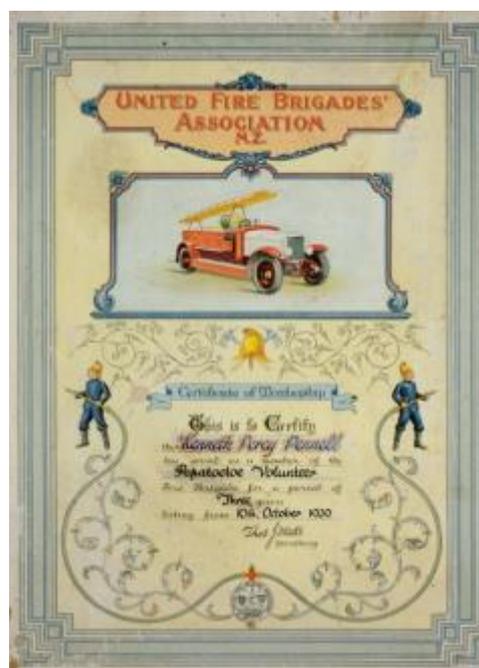


Figure 42: Papatoetoe fireman Percy Pennell's United Fire Brigades' Association certificate of membership, 1929 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02331).

In 1928 the Papatoetoe Brigade responded to 13 calls. In December that year, the Papatoetoe Town Board made an agreement with Manukau County Council for the Papatoetoe brigade to cover Manukau too.¹⁴³

In 1959 a new fire station was opened on St George Street by Mr S.S. Dean, chairman of the Fire Service Council.¹⁴⁴ The building with a red brick veneer finish and corrugated iron roof was designed by Walker, Hillary and Swan architects. While the original part of the fire station building remains legible, it was altered by extensions in 1983-84.¹⁴⁵

Three kauri trees in front of the building were planted as a memorial to three young fire brigade members, who drowned in a boating accident on the Firth of Thames in 1979.

In 2004 the fire station was closed and relocated to Lambie Drive. The Papatoetoe area is now served by this station. Manukau City Council purchased the old building on St George Street for community use in 2006. It was refurbished and is now leased by Youthline.¹⁴⁶



Figure 43: Papatoetoe Fire Station, Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 66.



Figure 44: Former fire station with extensions. Now Youthline. (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 45: Kauri trees outside the former fire station (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 46: Memorial plaque in front of one of the kauri trees (Auckland Council, 2014).

2.2.5 Police Service

The New Zealand Police Force (NZPF) was established in 1886, joining the former provincial police forces and the New Zealand Constabulary Force, which served in the 1860s New Zealand Lands Wars.¹⁴⁷ It was essentially an unarmed force and the NZPF was one of the least coercive police forces in the world.¹⁴⁸

In the first half of the 20th century, one-man police stations were common. Although Papatoetoe did not have a police station, a courthouse and police station opened in Ōtāhuhu in 1894.¹⁴⁹ Papatoetoe's first resident policeman, Constable G. Maloney, took up his duties

in October 1926. A police station was established in a converted garage in Hoteo Avenue, initially known as the 'Ōtara Police Station'.¹⁵⁰ Constable W.E. Poll took over in 1938, followed by Constable E. Malcolm.¹⁵¹ The Hoteo Avenue station no longer exists.



Figure 47: Papatoetoe East police station, housed in what was formerly a garage and situated in Hoteo Avenue. It was for over thirty years Papatoetoe's only police station. Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 67.

The new Papatoetoe police station building in St George Street opened in February 1958, and was initially labelled an 'eyesore'.¹⁵² Constable W.R. Evans was in charge of the district west of Great South Road, while the area east continued to be served by the older Hoteo Avenue station. In November 1959 the name of the original police station in Hoteo Avenue was changed from 'Ōtara' to 'Papatoetoe East'.¹⁵³

A relieving constable was the only addition to the staff for the area. In the early 1960s the Papatoetoe Borough Council expressed concern that the limited number of police in the area was insufficient, given the rapidly increasing population.¹⁵⁴ Papatoetoe residents recall the town's sole traffic policeman stationing himself at the intersection of Charles, Kolmar and Great South Roads, near Papatoetoe Hotel, on Saturday nights around six o'clock to direct the double stream of traffic after the hotel closed. (A six o'clock closing time was introduced for pubs as a temporary war measure, from 1917 until October 1967).¹⁵⁵

Concern about insufficient police resources in Papatoetoe grew during the 1970s and 1980s, as gangs developed in south Auckland and truancy and petty crime increased.¹⁵⁶ Government policies introduced in the 1970s removed resident constables. Police continued to work from the small St George Street office during the day, while night calls were answered from the bigger police centre in Ōtāhuhu.¹⁵⁷ Papatoetoe Borough Council recommended in 1986 that the St George Street police station be manned continuously. To combat crime in the meantime, they set up neighbourhood support groups.¹⁵⁸

As part of a programme of community policing, the Papatoetoe police station in St George Street was extended with the addition of a house behind the station in 1989, as well as a side extension. The number of staff at the Papatoetoe police station rose from five to 22.¹⁵⁹ The Papatoetoe and Ōtara police stations closed in June 2013, in line with a sub-regional

police strategy aimed at moving resources from maintaining buildings into community policing. The Papatoetoe area is now served from the Ōtāhuhu command centre.¹⁶⁰ The New Zealand government still owns the Papatoetoe building, which houses various organisations, including Papatoetoe Crime Watch Patrol.¹⁶¹

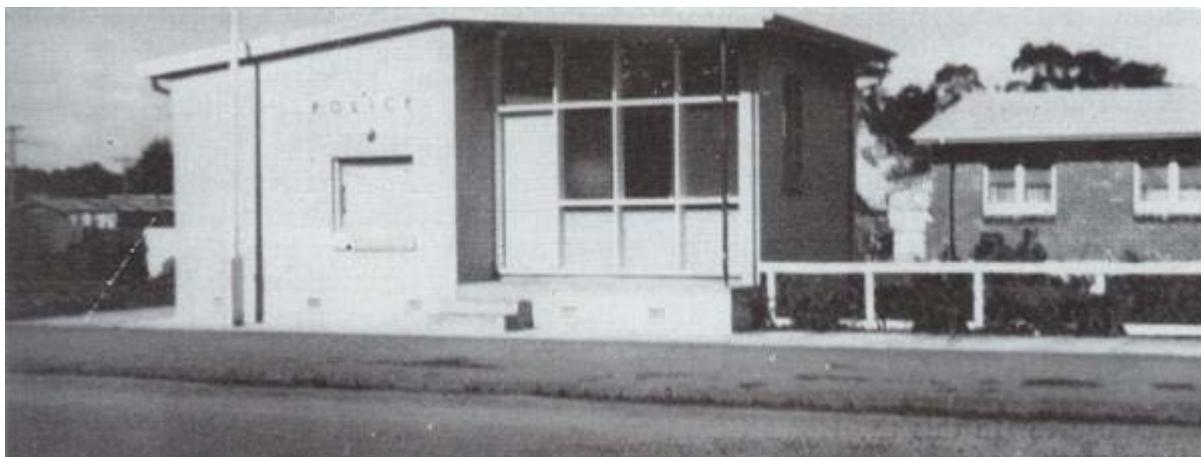


Figure 48: Papatoetoe police station. Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 67.



Figure 49: Papatoetoe police station building, 2014. (Auckland Council).

Known places of interest associated with the public services and facilities sub-theme include:

- Former Papatoetoe post office (corner St George Street and Kolmar Road)
- Papatoetoe War Memorial library (30 Wallace Road)
- Former fire station (now Youthline) on St George Street
- Papatoetoe police station building on St George Street.

2.3. Defence

Defence of the Papatoetoe area was a concern during the 1860s land wars. A military camp was established nearby at Ōtāhuhu, and a redoubt built between Papatoetoe and Manurewa (St John's Redoubt). Although Papatoetoe saw no military action, patrols were regularly posted at local farms, and some conflicts took place near the Puhinui stream.¹⁶² For further details on New Zealand wars in the Waikato, refer to **Chapter 1: Land and people**.

During the World Wars of the 20th century, Papatoetoe residents contributed to national defence by volunteering for military service, even though defence of the local area was not as necessary as it was in the 19th century wars. In preparation for World War I, a temporary military training camp was set up for a few weeks in Puhinui. During the war itself, a temporary military camp was located nearby at Ōtāhuhu. In World War II, a temporary military camp was established at Cambria Park Estate for American troops.

A number of known military sites within/near the survey area boundary are documented below:

- **St John's redoubt**

St John's redoubt, built in 1863, is one of only 10 military sites from the Waikato campaign of the New Zealand Wars that is a legally protected heritage site. Construction of the redoubt began soon after Governor Grey declared war on the Waikato chiefs in July 1863. The purpose of the redoubt was to protect the supply line along Great South Road into the Waikato, and to guard against threats of attack on Auckland. It could accommodate 150-200 men with room for 25 bell tents. The redoubt, named for the commanding officer of the first Waikato militia, Captain J.H.H. St John, never saw any active engagement, but was used as accommodation for travelling militia.¹⁶³



Figure 50: Morrow, A. (1863) St John's Redoubt, Papatoetoe. Auckland War Memorial Museum - Tāmaki Paenga Hira. PD42(2).

Remnants of the redoubt are still visible at 23-25 Redoubt Road, Manukau, including a trench which identifies the extent of the redoubt. There are likely subsurface

archaeological deposits on the site, including a well. A 2006 heritage assessment identified that the remains of the redoubt are faint.¹⁶⁴



Figure 51: St John's Redoubt, aerial view, 2010 (Auckland Council GIS viewer).

- **Puhinui**

The 1909 Defence Act introduced compulsory military training for school aged boys and created the Territorial Force. There were several temporary military camps around Auckland from 1910, where cadets and territorials received training. In March 1912, such a camp was established for the Third Auckland Infantry Regiment on William McLaughlin's property at Puhinui. As far as this can be determined, it was the only temporary military camp in the area during the period before the World War I.

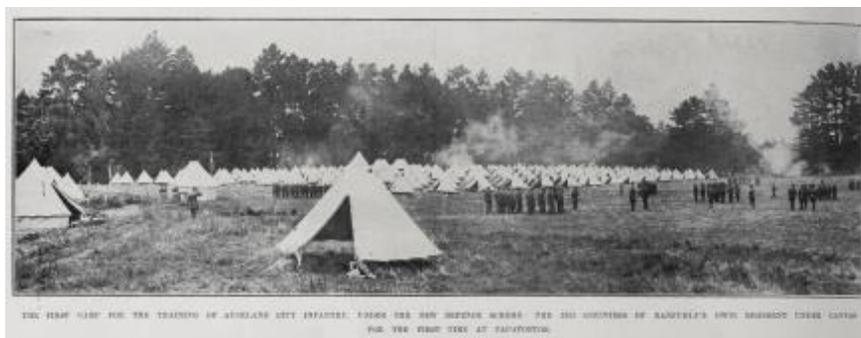


Figure 52: The first camp for the training of Auckland City infantry. Under the new defence scheme: the third regiment under canvas for the first time at Papatoetoe, 28 March, 1912 (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19120328-2-2).



Figure 53: Tents and territorials at the Third Auckland Infantry Regiment's training camp on William McLaughlin's property at Puhinui, near Papatoetoe, March 1912 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02154).

Soon after the war broke out, a temporary military camp was set up for troops nearby in Ōtāhuhu, from late-September to mid-October 1914.¹⁶⁵

The roll of honour at Papatoetoe Central School (then known as Papatoetoe School), lists 86 former pupils who served in the war.¹⁶⁶ The roll of honour at St John's Presbyterian Church lists 45 members of the congregation who served in the war (including one nurse).¹⁶⁷ Some names appear on both rolls of honour. It is unclear exactly how many from Papatoetoe served in the war, as some may have enlisted outside of the area and attended different schools or churches.¹⁶⁸

World War I Memorial gates were built outside Papatoetoe School after the war. For more information refer to **Chapter 6: Ways of life**.

- **Cambria Park**

During World War II, about 29,500 American troops were accommodated in military camps around Auckland, including Pukekohe, Papakura, and Western Springs.¹⁶⁹ In January 1943, the Public Works Department took possession of land on the Cambria Park estate to construct a military camp. It was first occupied in April 1943 and at its peak saw about 6,000 American troops in residence.¹⁷⁰

In April 1944 they held an open day for the public to view their military camp.¹⁷¹ Many Papatoetoe residents fondly recall the presence of American soldiers in the area at this time. For example, Dorothy Jelicich recalls:

One element about it [the war] that was rather good was what the Americans did for us. They brought us jazz and the jitterbugging and dancing and, of course, I loved dancing! Generally speaking, if you met

them in those public places, they were very courteous and very nice.... The long route marches along Puhinui Road, I can remember. My mother used to send me out to a farm to get eggs - because you were rationed for everything - but if we got out to the poultry farm, you could get as many eggs as we wanted, so I used to bike all the way out there and be having to pass all these miles and miles of Yankees out doing their route march.¹⁷²

In 1992 a commemorative plaque was unveiled near Cambria Park, on Puhinui Road, to commemorate the presence of American troops during the war.



Figure 54: Aerial view of World War II's United States military camp at Cambria Park, near Papatoetoe, 1944 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02151).

Known places of interest associated with the defence sub-theme include:

- St John's Redoubt, 23-25 Redoubt Road (located outside the survey area).
- Puhinui Reserve, 108 Prices Road.
- Cambria Park, Puhinui Road.

2.4. Healthcare

Auckland's first public hospital opened in 1847.¹⁷³ Under the Hospitals and Charitable Institutions Act 1885, which established the Auckland Hospital and Charitable Aid Board (predecessor of the Auckland Hospital Board), the Auckland Hospital District incorporated the Manukau and Waikato regions.¹⁷⁴ By 1908 there were 56 public hospitals and 191 private hospitals in New Zealand. In 1938 public hospital care became free under the Social Security Act.¹⁷⁵

In the early 20th century, healthcare for communities like Papatoetoe was provided by a local doctor. Doctors in the Papatoetoe area included Dr J.J. Valentine who served from the 1920s until 1945 (when Dr Sharpe took over his practice), and lived at 197 St George Street.

The transitional villa that was his home was relocated in 2010. Details of the relocation are unknown. Dr Valentine was also a well-known local cricketer.¹⁷⁶

Access to hospitals in the early 20th century was limited, with most a considerable distance away. A small hospital was planned for Manurewa in 1919 and a memorial hospital opened in Waiuku in 1923.¹⁷⁷

One of the earliest health crises in Papatoetoe was the 1918 influenza pandemic, which peaked in Auckland in November 1918. Papatoetoe School was closed for a time in November 1918 as a result. Many families in Papatoetoe got the illness, and although most recovered, the doctor who came to the area to treat locals, died.¹⁷⁸ Arrangements were made for children who lost their parents to influenza to go to various orphanages across Auckland, including the Papatoetoe Orphan Home on Wyllie Road (for more information about the Papatoetoe Orphan Home, see **Chapter 6: Ways of life**).¹⁷⁹ It is not clear whether any local public facilities were used during this crisis.

The next big epidemic in the area was the 1948 polio epidemic, which closed schools in Papatoetoe for about six weeks.¹⁸⁰ For more information about the ambulance service in Papatoetoe, see **Chapter 6: Ways of life**.

2.4.1 Middlemore Hospital

During World War II, it was decided that a military hospital was needed in Auckland. The government built a 10-ward, 300-bed hospital on land purchased from the Grange Golf Club. Construction began in 1943 and Middlemore Hospital opened officially on 3 May, 1947. It was reluctantly purchased by the Auckland Hospital Board because it wasn't required for government purposes after the war had ended. Although originally intended as temporary, Middlemore Hospital remains a major provider of public health services in South Auckland today.

The first patients at Middlemore were 24 returned servicemen. The local hospital "was welcomed by the people of Ōtāhuhu, Papatoetoe and Manurewa, small townships separated by acres of farmland."¹⁸¹

The main hospital site included 10 two-storied wards, the nurses' home, orderly accommodation block, boiler house, maintenance workshops, a garage and the recreation centre. Household staff quarters and residences for the medical superintendent, Matron, and the house manager were situated on the other side of the railway line. All buildings were timber framed, with pink stucco walls, white trim and had a clay tiled roof.¹⁸² A four-storey obstetric block consisting of three 20-bed wards opened in 1961.¹⁸³

Ray Galbraith, secretary of the Auckland Hospital Board, contributed significantly to the planning and design of the hospital, and the block which opened in 1964 was named after him.¹⁸⁴ Betty Dow, a nurse at Middlemore from 1962-1984, recalls:

With the opening of the Galbraith block a period of great change began. These changes were not easily accepted.... The Galbraith block had its own growing pains. Many of us regularly lost our way, ending up in the fire-escape. The noise of the trains remains a continuing intrusion. Patients and staff often heard the sounds of sheep and cattle as trains paused or passed on the way to Westfield. Once when a train was derailed some pigs escaped running everywhere oinking through the hospital grounds.¹⁸⁵

Middlemore underwent a \$90 million redevelopment in the mid-late 1990s. This included the opening of a new maternity delivery suite in 1996 and upgrading maternity wards, a new short-stay mental health facility in 1997, and upgrade of the Galbraith building.

Parts of the original 1940s buildings are still visible, the most intact are numbers 25, 26 and 27. A section of the Colvin block also appears to be part of the original 1940s building, as per the Marseille roof tiles, although this block has been subject to modifications.¹⁸⁶ (Refer to figures 58-61).



Figure 55: An aerial view of Middlemore Hospital, c.1962 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02139).



Figure 56: Present-day view of Middlemore Hospital entrance (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 57: Present-day view of Galbraith building (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 58: Present-day view of buildings 26 and 27, Middlemore Hospital (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 59: Present-day view of building 27, Middlemore Hospital (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 60: Present-day view of building 25, Middlemore Hospital (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 61: Present-day view of a section of the Colvin block, Middlemore Hospital (Auckland Council, 2014).

Known places of interest associated with the sub-theme of Healthcare in Papatoetoe include:

- Buildings 25, 26, 27 at Middlemore Hospital
- Colvin Block, Middlemore Hospital

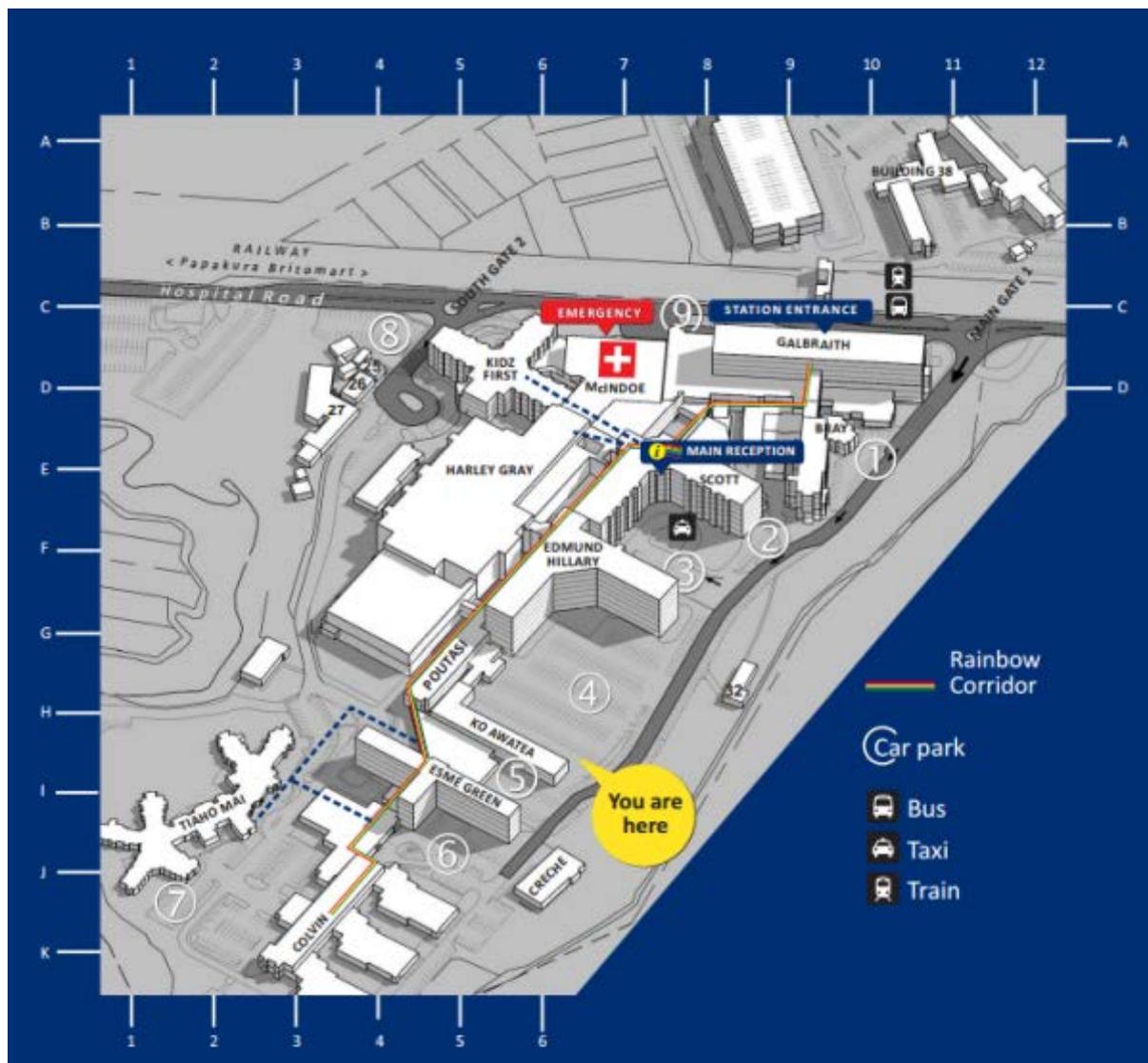


Figure 62: Middlemore Hospital, current sitemap (2014) <http://www.countiesmanukau.health.nz/documents/maps/Middlemorehospital-sitemap.pdf>.

CHAPTER 3: INFRASTRUCTURE

This theme explores Papatoetoe's infrastructure development, starting from early settlement through to the middle of the 20th century. The infrastructure has gradually built up to support and enable the work, wants and needs of a growing community. Railways and early roads helped transport produce from Papatoetoe to central Auckland, and later connected the urbanised workers of the community to the commercial and industrial jobs in burgeoning South Auckland. Development of utilities; water, electricity and sanitation services supported the growing community.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include evidence of early roadway engineering, such as road cuts, early gas or electric light standards, electrical substations, pump houses, toll booths, railways stations, toilet blocks and rolling stock.

3.1 Transportation

3.1.1 Water transport

Papatoetoe's location close to the Manukau Harbour and Tāmaki River meant the use of local waterways was vital for early transportation needs. The Tāmaki River has long been a transport route for both Māori and Pakeha. In pre-European times, the Otaki Creek, a small branch of Tāmaki River, was the first stage of a toanga waka, or canoe portage, between the Waitemata Harbour and the Manukau Harbour. A difficult overland haul took the canoe to the Waokauri Creek and out into the Manukau Harbour. This portage provided an alternative to the Ōtāhuhu route.¹⁸⁷

During early European settlement, the main forms of transport were waka, scow, cutter, walking, or by horse and dray. Baird's Wharf, by the Tāmaki Bridge on Great South Road, was a busy place where goods and produce were distributed. In the 1860s up to 35 scows could be tied up to Baird's landing or moored in the channel. Many local farmers used the waterways to transport their produce on cutters to the Auckland markets. It was a long route to the city, travelling around the head of the river via Mangere and Ōtāhuhu. By the 1870s however, the Tāmaki River had stopped being much use for moving ordinary farm produce, as most settlers carted their own into Auckland.¹⁸⁸ Remnants of other landings have been identified beyond Baird's wharf.¹⁸⁹ The wharf store shed was where the Rev. John Macky held the first church service in the district, in 1854.¹⁹⁰



Figure 63: Showing the site of Mr Baird's store on the Tāmaki River near the gum tree (left) and the Tāmaki Bridge in the distance. The piles in the river are the remains of Baird's wharf. Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, 7-A11807.

3.1.2 Roads

Prior to European settlement in New Zealand, Māori had established walking paths and routes through the landscape, many forming the route that roads would later follow. Work began on the first formal roads in the 1840s, many of which were short, established primarily to link ports to fledgling towns. One of the earliest main roads in the North Island was Great South Road, with work commencing in Auckland in 1843 and eventually extending to Waikato.¹⁹¹

In Papatoetoe, Great South Road was the first major road and overland route that connected the area with Auckland. At first, the clay road was rough and often impassable, particularly during the winter months, making the transportation of farm produce extremely difficult for early European settlers who instead, often preferred to use the local waterways.¹⁹² Conditions improved considerably during the 1850s when a bridge was built over the Tāmaki River (1851 and rebuilt in 1859) and Great South Road was metalled (1855). Work was carried out by the military as part of a defensive strategy for Auckland, due to threat of attack by Waikato tribes.¹⁹³



Figure 64: Great South Road. View looking north towards Ōtāhuhu from near Waitemata Brewery on the corner of Bairds Road and Great South Road. This shot was probably taken not long after the brewery was opened on 5 November, 1929. The bridge over the Tāmaki River can be seen in the middle distance. (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01436).

Mileposts were put up in 1863, either for military or commissariat purposes, during the Waikato Land Wars or as a guide for civilian contractors working on the road for the

Auckland Provincial Council. The mileposts were installed at one mile intervals along a 22 mile stretch, between Auckland's CBD and the British Army Commissariat in Drury, mostly along Great South Road. Each totara post had the mile number chiselled into its two shorter faces. Automobile Association signs were added to many mileposts, or their former locations, in the 1960s and these have become popular features in their own right.¹⁹⁴ There were three in Papatoetoe; one near the former Foodtown, one near St Johns Presbyterian Church and the other near Carlie Street.¹⁹⁵ Two of Papatoetoe's mileposts still remain, and are currently kept in storage by the Papatoetoe Historical Society.



Figure 65: Military milepost currently in storage at 91 Cambridge Terrace, Papatoetoe Historical Museum: 'The Depot', Papatoetoe. (Auckland Council, 2012).

The creation of the Papatoetoi Highway Board in 1868 spurred road development on (refer to **Chapter 2: Government**). The first trustees were William Bassett, Francis Claude, John Buckland, James Wallace and John Watson. The trustees got straight to work enforcing a rate of one shilling, per acre for landowners within the board's boundaries (the rate would vary significantly over the coming years). Two new roads, Station Road East (now St George Street) and Station Road were formed.¹⁹⁶ For the first few years, the highway board busied themselves with forming and metalling roads in the area.¹⁹⁷

Few of the early roads had names and were referred to by their location or using local reference points, such as "the road in the vicinity of..."¹⁹⁸ However this slowly changed and from 1872, names began to appear in the highway board minutes. By 1907 no more than seven roads (two of which were unformed) existed in Papatoetoe, and it was not until 1911 that the first road signs were erected by request of the tourist department.¹⁹⁹

Much of the scoria and metal used for roads were sourced from local Self's Quarry, Mount Smart, McLaughlin's Hill, and further afield at Morningside quarry and Mount Eden Prison. Most of Great South Road was metalled in scoria ash but there is a strip from Ōtāhuhu to Allenby Road in Papatoetoe, which used blue metal and was affectionately known as the "best piece of road in the whole of the Auckland Province".²⁰⁰

In 1917, tarring and sanding began to take the place of scoria for local footpaths. At the same time the road board proposed, as funds permitted, to plant the streets with ornamental trees. This was not achieved but the progressive and beautifying league began the work

some years later, and the town board continued it for many years.²⁰¹ From 1962 residents were encouraged to beautify roadsides and verges by planting them. A list of 50 approved species was given to interested residents.²⁰²



Figure 66: Papatoetoe Borough Council workmen spreading tar on a road, 1962. One of a series of photographs commissioned by Papatoetoe Borough Council during the town's centennial year. (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02571).

Between 1911 and 1914 the growing population in Papatoetoe prompted the road board to enforce bylaws to govern the width of roads, footpaths and vehicle lighting at night.²⁰³ This signaled the beginning of residential development in the area. By the end of World War I, there were 35 roads in Papatoetoe (although few had yet to be built on), and by 1961 there were 160.²⁰⁴ A shift had begun in the area as old large farm lots were subdivided into residential housing. The population of Papatoetoe and many previously isolated South Auckland centres greatly expanded (refer to **Chapter 4: Building the place** for further details).

The influence of the southern motorway on the development and population of South Auckland cannot be overstated. Under the direction of Auckland Mayor, Sir Ernest Davies, plans were drawn for a motorway south, in 1941, and works began in 1949 making slow but steady progress. Papatoetoe was advanced by the opening of the southern motorway to Wiri on 20 December, 1955, with an interchange on East Tāmaki Road.²⁰⁵ The progression of the southern motorway, southwards, resulted in Papatoetoe's population ballooning. What was once fertile farmland quickly became areas of residential development and industrial activity. Increased private automotive ownership, coupled with the ease of travel to and from South Auckland, supported the development of the region. Industry was increasingly based in the area to take advantage of a flourishing population and easy transport links.²⁰⁶

Growth of population and industry in and around Papatoetoe meant increasing pressure on local roads. St George Street, Great South Road and East Tāmaki Road were high congestion areas for south Auckland. Investment into roads in the form of widening, strengthening, resurfacing, additional traffic lights, roundabouts and creating footpaths began in the 1970s, and continued into the 1980s. Additionally a long called for south-western motorway began in 1986, with the hopes it would alleviate traffic congestion.²⁰⁷



Figure 67: Aerial view of the southern motorway under construction near Manurewa, August 1960 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02991).

Naming the roads

Road names can provide insight into the history of an area, showing settlement patterns and revealing snippets of social history. Some roads in Papatoetoe were named after early settlers to the area, while others were named (or re-named) in honour of specific people or events.

In the early years of settlement in Papatoetoe, there were few formal roads and some of them would have been improvements on early tracks through the area. Some of the early roads of interest are listed below:

Great South Road - Crown Grant. Name obvious, was metalled as far as Drury by 1863, and concreted as far as East Tāmaki Road by 1928. Note that the first bridge over the Tāmaki River had wooden spans, with a swing bridge section to allow boats through. It was too narrow for the wider two horse drays of the day.

Portage Road - One of the two portages used by Māori people between the Waitemata and Manukau Harbours, this one is known as the Pūkaki Portage. It was surveyed and shown on early plans from Otaki Creek, at the town end of Middlemore Crescent, along what is now known as Portage Road, and right out to the northern branch of the Waokauri Creek. The total distance of the portage was than 3 km. This portage was used by Māori wishing to avoid the Māori on Mount Richmond, who looked down on, and controlled, the portage at the northern end of Ōtāhuhu. It was especially used by those travelling to Papakura, Waiuku and the Waikato River. The section of road between Station Road and the Railway was named Nicholson Avenue for a short while.

Puhinui Road - Crown Grant. Named after the Puhi Nui stream, which had been named because the tall toetoe plumes (the "puhi nui"), attached to a canoe allowed its hiding place to be discovered by the enemy tribe. The section west of Wyllie Road was known as Papahinu Road in 1866 and also shown as Papahina Road on a subdivision plan dated 1913.

Many of the early settlers were honoured with streets named after them. Some examples include:

Wyllie Road - One of the first roads in the district, it was originally a half chain wide (10 metres) access track from Station Road to the corner of Pah Road, where the private access to the Wyllie homestead went diagonally across towards what is now Margaret Road.

Bairds Road – Dated 1922, was established on 166 acres owned by Wm Jas. O'Hara. The road was named after the Baird family who owned a substantial portion of local land from 1850 onward.

Kimpton Road – Named after the Kimpton family who bought part of lot 18 (bordered by Tui Road, Huia Road, East Tāmaki Road to beyond Bairds Road, Kimpton Road). George Ralph Overton Kimpton subdivided the land in the 1920s.

Prices Road – Named after Frederick Ashton Price who owned the farm, along the full length of the eastern and western sides of the road, and later subdivided it into three smaller farms. For a time this was named on the sign at the Puhinui Road end as Price Road, sometime after the eastern access to the airport opened. Nothing was done about this by local residents, but eventually the Papatoetoe Historical Society took up the matter, to try and have Manukau City Council restore the name to Prices Road. The council eventually canvassed local residents, receiving one objection, but the society was successful in having the name restored.

Overton Road – Dated 1928, was established on 11 acres owned by George Ralph Overton Kimpton, whose grandmother's maiden name was Overton. The proposed name on the deposit plan was shown as Overton Avenue. The part off Kimpton Road was formed first. The part at the Tui Road end was originally named Henwood Road, but the name changed when the two ends of the road were joined. This name was shown on a 1946 plan of the borough and is now called Hamilton Road.

Other roads were given the names of specific places, people or events of significance to the area. These include:

Elizabeth Avenue – Dated 1952, when two of the seven acres owned by Mr M. Bryant were subdivided. He owned a poultry farm with 2,000 birds. In this year of the Coronation of Elizabeth and Phillip, the council had two streets to be named and wanted to use both names. When Mr Bryant was asked if he had any preference, he chose Elizabeth as he had a daughter of that name, so Phillip was given to the other street.

St George Street - Originally Station Road East, the name changed in 1930 after a competition among pupils of Papatoetoe District School, won by Norman Thomas. He received 10 shillings for the winning name, a suggestion that came about because his class was studying English history at the time.

Station Road - Originally stretching from Portage Road, across the railway line where the footbridge is now, along part of Shirley Road, and as far as Great South Road at the school

corner. It had no name until the railway arrived. The section from Portage Road to the station was sometimes referred to as Station Road West, while the section from the station to Great South Road was referred to as Station Road East.

Hillside Road – Dated 1920 and established on 56 acres owned by John Wyllie. The short length of the road, off Pah Road, was formed when Wyllie farm, "Hillside" was subdivided in 1920. The main length of the road was formed in 1925 when Hill Road and Hillcrest Road were established.

Increased residential development between the 1950s and 1970s saw another wave of new streets in Papatoetoe. Although a variety of names were chosen, some still referenced Papatoetoe's historical past and its early settlers:

Nogat Avenue – Dated 1959, was established on four acres owned by House & Home Ltd. The road was named after Mr Con Nogat who had run a poultry farm on his land between Gray Avenue, Portage Road and the railway.

Stonex Road – Dated 1957, was formed on 15 acres owned by H.M. Queen. The road was named after Bernard Stonex who had bought the farm from George Kimpton. A slice through the middle of the farm was needed in 1954 for the motorway extension, so the Crown took it all over. In 1957 the 23 acres that remained on the Papatoetoe side was subdivided by the Crown, then sold to Neil Housing for development.

The list above is based on information extracted from *Papatoetoe street names: A guide to the history of Papatoetoe street names*, compiled by Auckland Libraries. Further details are available at:

<http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/aucklandstreets/papatoetoestrets/Pages/papatoetoestrets.aspx>

Known places of interest associated with the roads sub-theme include:

- Military Milepost - 10 mile (original site near 626 Great South Road), currently in storage at 91 Cambridge Terrace, Papatoetoe Historical Museum: 'The Depot', Papatoetoe. Category A*, UID: 01464.
- Military Milepost - 11 mile, (original site Great South Road), currently in storage at 91 Cambridge Terrace, Papatoetoe Historical Museum: 'The Depot', Papatoetoe. Category A*, UID: 01465.

3.1.3 Rail

The development of New Zealand's railways, from the early 1860s, promised progress and prosperity by making rural areas more accessible, driving economic development and providing a quick and cost-effective means of transporting passengers and goods. The first railway in the North Island opened in South Auckland in 1862. It was a three mile long wooden tramway that operated between the Waihoihoi Coal Company's mine near Drury and Slippery Creek.²⁰⁸ By the 1870s, further railways were constructed by the central government as part of a major public works programme. This initiative saw the construction of a single-track line that started in Auckland, and progressively extended southwards to Mercer (Waikato).²⁰⁹ The first trains began operating in 1873, travelling along a route that ran from Auckland via Newmarket, with a branch line to Onehunga.¹ During 1875, the line extended to Mercer.²¹⁰

¹ The Onehunga railway station building (although relocated) is currently considered the oldest remaining railway station in New Zealand.

The Auckland to Waikato railway line reached Papatoetoe in 1875, with regular passenger services starting on 20 May.²¹¹ Between May and August, the 'Papatoitoi' railway station was constructed along the western side of the line, with a goods shed² built on the eastern side.²¹² The station was located approximately 11 miles south of Auckland and a mile to the west of Great South Road. This location, away from what was the key transport route through the area, determined the future development of Papatoetoe township, close to the railway line, and the establishment of two commercial centres in the district.

Papatoitoi station was a booking station with a resident porter-in-charge. From 1879, it also operated as the first local post office, and the goods shed provided the venue for the area's first recorded public dance.²¹³ As well as servicing more convenient connections to the city, the arrival of the railway provided the new community new infrastructure, jobs, and social facilities. At the beginning of the 1880s, two trains ran daily between Papatoetoe and Auckland transporting both passengers and goods.²¹⁴ In 1887, Mr J. Hardwick³ was appointed the first stationmaster, but it was a short-lived assignment as Papatoetoe's booking station was closed and reduced in status to a flag station, most likely due to the Depression. It remained as such for almost 27 years.²¹⁵

During the early years of the 20th century, Papatoetoe experienced the effects of Auckland's growth and expansion, with an increase in population and the start of what would become an important hub in its own right (refer to **Chapter 4: Building the place**). The railway too was facing changes. By 1907, four trains travelled through the Papatoetoe station every day.²¹⁶ However, the following year, train services were under threat. As a result, the Papatoetoe and Surrounding District Progressive League was founded, to promote keeping services running by encouraging more frequent use of the Papatoetoe station. This was achieved by building stables next to the station where people could leave their horses during their travels.²¹⁷

The capacity of the existing single-track railway line was under pressure, so following the North Island main trunk line⁴ to Wellington being completed in 1908, a double tracking was built and began running from Auckland, gradually moving southwards.²¹⁸ In 1913, a new station was created at Wiri, which would largely serve New Zealand Railway's ballast quarry, located nearby.²¹⁹ Changes to the Papatoetoe railway station and line started in 1914 with the relocation of the station building and the repositioning of the goods shed. The following year, the station building underwent refurbishment and extensions, a new platform was built, and a pedestrian ramp and overhead traffic bridge constructed. At a similar time, improvements were made to the Mangere to Puhinui section of the line. Papatoetoe's 'island' railway station formally reopened in 1919.²²⁰ During the 1920s the area experienced significant population growth, which resulted in improvements in general communications. In 1925, a 'flag station' was established at Puhinui following a request by residents, and a further stop was added to Middlemore in 1947 (known initially as the Middlemore Hospital stop).²²¹

² The goods shed, built in 1875, was relocated in 1918 to a site opposite the northern end of the platform. It burnt down in 1976.

³ Mr J. Hardwick later became the first Mayor of One Tree Hill.

⁴ Work had begun on the North Island main trunk line during the 1890s.



Figure 68: Papatoetoe railway station, c.1925. The station building at this time had been relocated and extended. Note the pedestrian footbridge in the background and the Daisy windmill to the left (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02104).

Across the country, a greater availability of cars and buses in the 1920s gradually forced rail passenger numbers down, despite an overall increase in freight.²²² In Auckland, the suburban railway system experienced a period of decline from the mid-1960s, with stations steadily becoming de-staffed, poorly maintained and offering reduced services. This continued until the early 1990s.²²³ In Papatoetoe, a meeting was held at the town hall in 1979 to protest against government proposals to stop Auckland's suburban rail service, and on 1 April, 1987, the Papatoetoe railway station building closed.²²⁴ It was not until the Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust was formed in 1996 that the disused building was saved from demolition. Three years later the Trust, with community support and financial assistance from funding and private donations, relocated the building 200 metres to its present site, on the corner of St George Street and Tavern Lane. The newly restored railway building reopened as a community facility in October 2004.²²⁵ During this time, the redevelopment of the Papatoetoe railway station took place, which was the first stage of upgrading all stations on the southern line.

The restored Papatoetoe railway station building was the first of a small number of railway structures that were relocated in the area. In 2005, the pedestrian bridge that covered Papatoetoe railway station for 85 years was moved to a new site near Aerovista Drive in Wiri, forming part of a walkway along the Puhinui Stream. Most recently in 2012, the original Wiri railway station building was moved to a vacant site on the corner of Cavendish Drive and Glasgow Avenue. Plans are currently in place for the building's restoration by the Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust and its eventual relocation to Rotary Park, Papatoetoe.²²⁶ In 2015 the station building was temporarily relocated to Auckland Council land on Prices Road.



Figure 69: Papatoetoe railway station building, 1999 prior to relocation (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02105).



Figure 70: Papatoetoe railway station, 2002 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02106).



Figure 71: Dismantling of the footbridge, 2005 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02098).



Figure 72: Wiri Railway station building, 2011 (Auckland Council: B. Pooley).



Figure 73: Papatoetoe railway station in its current location on the corner of St George Street and Tavern Lane (Auckland Council, 2014).

Railway housing

During the early 20th century, the Railways Department became one of the largest house-builders in New Zealand.²²⁷ While the department had been supplying employees with accommodation since the 1880s, the ongoing development of railways after World War I made it clear that there was a crucial need to provide more cost-effective housing. A large-scale housing construction scheme was prompted, with plans to construct at least 300 houses every year.

Manufacturing took place at a prefabrication factory in Frankton⁵ with the pre-cut houses transported by rail to various sites around the North Island.²²⁸ The Railway Department's office engineer, George Troup, led the redesign of the house plans previously created by the Public Works Department and the Railways Department. A basic Class B design was adopted which included a standard house plan with six facades. In addition to the 'railway houses,' a large number of single workmen's huts were built, designed to be transportable on railway wagons.²²⁹ Between 1923 and 1929, 1,591 prefabricated houses were built by the Railways Department, the majority of which were constructed between 1925 and 1928.²³⁰

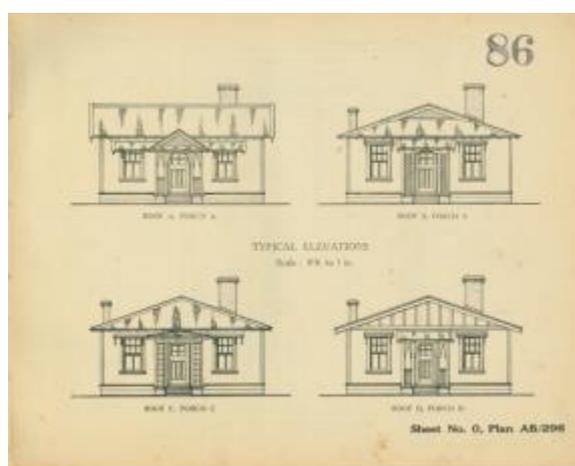


Figure 74: New Zealand Railways Architectural Branch. Standard House No. 2, Class B Factory Cut, Plan AB/293 in 30 sheets (Numbered 0,1,1A and 2 to 28. New Zealand Railways Collection, NR13, Architecture Archive, University of Auckland)

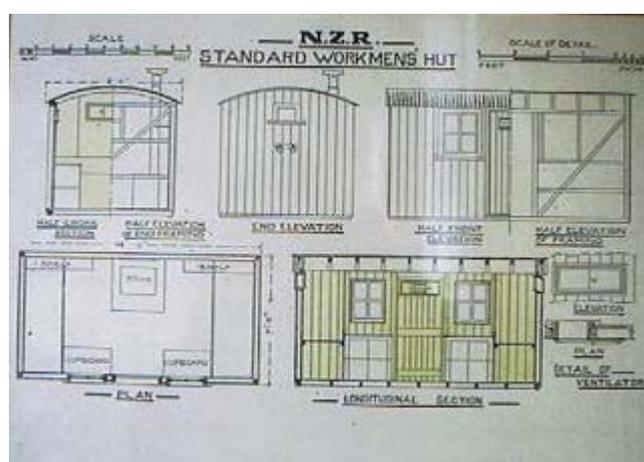


Figure 75: Drawings showing plan, elevations and sections of the standard workmen's hut (New Zealand Rail <http://www.mas-des-saules.co.nz/shepherds-huts-history.html>).

From the 1950s, the need for the Railway Department's housing stock, which reached 6,000 at its peak, gradually reduced due to changes in signalling, fewer train staff and less track maintenance required. This number was halved by the mid-1980s. In 1988, a decision was made to sell all remaining houses owned by the Railway Department.²³¹ Small clusters of railway houses remain in some rural settlements, as well as some larger concentrations in towns such as Frankton, New Plymouth and Ohakune.²³²

In Papatoetoe, a group of seven railway houses were built in 1928 along Station Road, next to the railway station. Prefabricated in Frankton, the houses were railed to Papatoetoe in sections and assembled on site. The timber buildings were constructed as variations of the railway house design – built to a square plan with a gable roof running either parallel or perpendicular to the road.

⁵ The Frankton prefabrication factory was built in 1921-22, with production commencing in 1923.

In recent years, the houses have undergone physical changes, particularly to their porch, windows and doors. However, collectively they represent an important period of mass house building associated with the Railway Housing Scheme.

The development of the railway was an influential part of Papatoetoe's history, spurring residential and economic growth. Places associated with the railway are therefore likely to be of significance as a reflection of this important theme.

Changes to railway stations within the broader Papatoetoe area have resulted in the loss of original buildings and infrastructure associated with the railway, however, a number of places still exist. Two historic railway station buildings survive in close proximity to their original sites, railway over-bridges, a group of railway cottages and examples of single workmen huts. Other unknown places or structures associated with the railway are also likely to be of value.

Known places of interest associated with the rail sub-theme include:

- Former Papatoetoe railway station building (relocated), 1 St George Street (scheduled as a Historic Heritage Place: Category A. Its extent of place incorporates two single workmen huts)
- Railway houses, 1, 5, 9, 11, 15, 17 and 19 Station Road (Special Character Area)
- Single workmen hut, 5 Station Road
- Papatoetoe railway bridge
- Former Papatoetoe railway footbridge (relocated and modified), Aerovista Reserve
- Former Wiri railway station building, (relocated)

3.1.4 Public transport

The arrival of trains to Papatoetoe in 1875 meant easy access to Auckland, but as the roads improved trucks were often used to transport goods, and buses for the movement of people. Travel by road allowed greater flexibility. Locally a reliance on foot or horse and cart prevailed in the era before the automobile.

Unlike more suburban areas that connected to larger central business districts, trams were considered difficult and an inefficient form of transportation for Papatoetoe. Neither Papatoetoe nor any of the south Auckland areas adopted tram services, instead favouring a reliance on the rail network and roads.

After Great South Road was metalled in 1857, regular coach services commenced between Auckland and Drury. Services were later extended to Mercer (known then as Point Russell). There were also several carrier services on the route. Three of these were owned by Papatoetoe locals; William Gray, Joe Hamilton and Fred Wintere.²³³

Up until the 1920s public transport services between Papatoetoe and East Tāmaki, Ōtāhuhu and Auckland would have been by horse drawn omnibus. Around 1915 the Ōtāhuhu-based firm, Andrew and Andrew's horse bus 'Ophir', ran twice-weekly from the Central Hotel in Victoria Street, Auckland, to Ōtāhuhu, then on to Papatoetoe and East Tāmaki.²³⁴

The first motor bus service commenced in May 1925. The Universal Bus Service operated out of the Messrs Moe and Hunter garages on Hunter's Corner, and was run by Messrs Holditch and C. J. Mahon.²³⁵ The company later opened their own garages on Birdwood Avenue.

During this period the roads leading into Auckland were in shocking condition, which took its toll on the vehicles and proprietors of the bus service. On 5 November, 1926, one of the Universal Bus Service buses crashed through the parapet of the Tāmaki Bridge landing in the mud. The five passengers on board were unhurt and able to wade through the low tide mud flats to shore.²³⁶ In 1928 Great South Road, to the relief of commuters, was concreted, improving transport links into Auckland.²³⁷



Figure 76: The Ōtāhuhu-based firm Andrew and Andrew's horse bus 'Ophir', Auckland, c.1915 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 03714).



Figure 77: Bert Moe's garage, Great South Road, Papatoetoe, c.1915 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02570).

In 1926 the Ōtāhuhu Passenger Transport Company started running buses to Papatoetoe. By that stage the owners of Universal Bus Service had stopped passenger services and turned their focus from passenger transport to a more dependable cartage business.²³⁸

Papatoetoe continues to be serviced by buses, which are still a popular form of transport in the area linking Papatoetoe to the central city, and surrounding suburbs. The improved

roads and reduced costs of motor vehicles have made bus travel an affordable alternative to car travel.

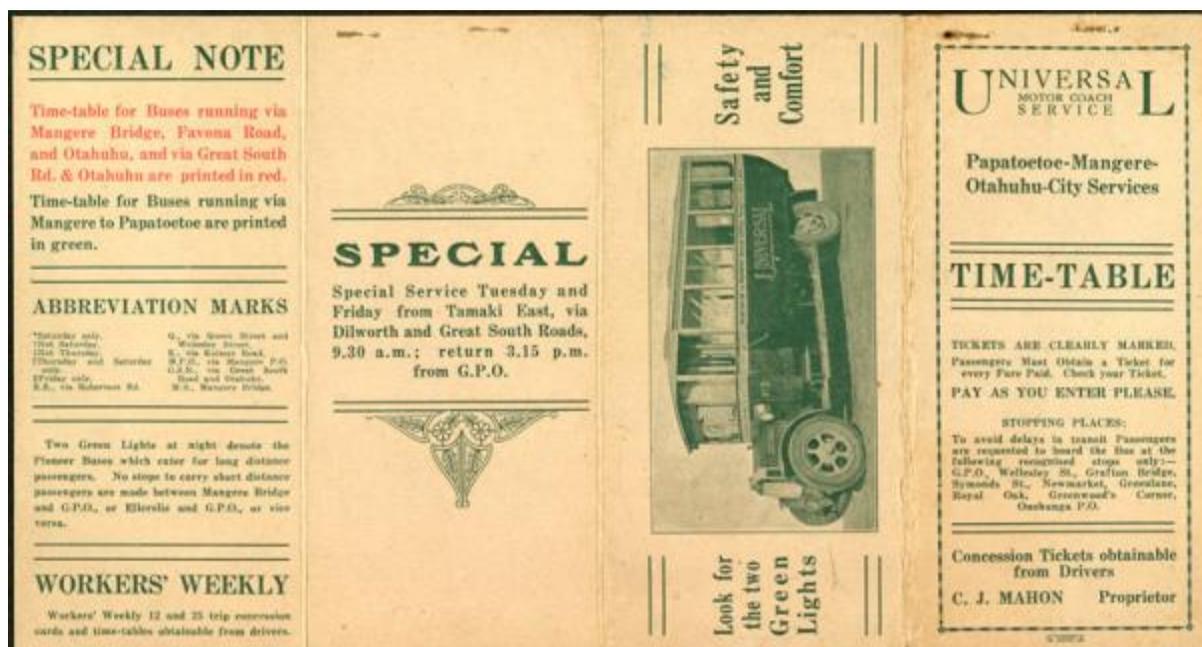


Figure 78: Universal Motor Coach Service, Papatoetoe-Mangere-Ōtāhuhu-City Service Timetable, Ōtāhuhu, [1926?] Actual size: 16 x 31 cm (Manukau Libraries, Ephemera, Transport, 1926). <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/images/1925maya.jpg>

In 1929 a taxi service was started by a Mr W. D. (Buster) Heaven in Papatoetoe, with stands outside the Central Theatre and railway station. The service was run from one of Papatoetoe's earliest roads, Birdwood Avenue, established before 1870.²³⁹ Locals were reported to say "We'll ring Heaven for a taxi."²⁴⁰ There were taxis in Papatoetoe before 1929 operated by the Burnside Bros; these early taxis did not require a licence. By the 1960s there were over twelve individual taxis available in Papatoetoe.

Places of interest associated with this public transport sub-theme include bus shelters, depots, taxi stands and garages. However there are no known existing places associated with this sub-theme in Papatoetoe.

3.2 Utilities

3.2.1 Water supply

The importance of a continuous town supply of water was identified in the early years of the road board. Before a town water supply was sourced, tanks, windmills and drawing water by hand were used throughout Papatoetoe. In 1925 the town board secured a site on the hill at Peverill Estate for a water tower. A Taupo water scheme was also discussed but neither scheme came to anything.²⁴¹

Eventually a good, clean source of town water was found, a bore on McLaughlin's Mountain. A loan secured in 1928 had allowed the town to install a well, pump house and chlorinator at the site.²⁴² On 19 December, 1929 a ceremony was held on the Triangle Reserve to turn on Papatoetoe's reticulated (piped) water supply. The water, although of good quality and

reliability, came through fine sand that required settling tanks, filters and the water to be pumped twice.²⁴³ Generously, the owners of McLaughlin Hill let the water be taken free of charge.²⁴⁴ The water tank on the top of the mountain was removed in 2010 as part of an agreement, when the land was handed over to the Department of Conservation.

In the 1950s increasing demands on the town's water supply led to an eight-inch diameter well being sunk into Wiri Mountain, to a depth of 240 feet.²⁴⁵ Papatoetoe was finally connected to the Auckland City Council water main and started getting water from Hunua.²⁴⁶



Figure 79: Digging drains, Papatoetoe, 1964 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02109).



Figure 80: Water works, McLaughlin's Mountain, Wiri, 1962 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 0222).

3.2.2 Drainage, sewerage and rubbish

In the early days of settlement, households and businesses throughout the region and nation, were expected to make their own waste-disposal arrangements. Often refuse was buried or burnt. The Papatoetoe Town Board started periodic collections of rubbish in the late 1920s, around business areas.²⁴⁷ By 1938 the service had expanded and included fortnightly collections at a small charge.²⁴⁸

Between 1932 and 1968 Roy McIndoe made the rounds of Manurewa, Papatoetoe and Ōtāhuhu with his cart and horses, collecting bottles and scrap metal for resale. Scavengers or dustmen were common throughout the country.

The burial of household waste offers potential for archaeological material of interest, below the ground's surface in rubbish pits. The formal exploration, via archaeological practices, of early European occupation sites has the potential to reveal interesting information and to gain a deeper understanding about the ways of life of early Papatoetoe residents, businesses and industries.



Figure 81: Mr Roy McIndoe, 'bottle-o', Papatoetoe, 1940s (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02561).



Figure 82: Linesmen at work, Papatoetoe, 1962 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02240).

Papatoetoe is a low lying area with ample ground water. This was good for well-watered pastures, but until the 1950s the area was prone to flooding. Significant floods in 1953 and 1958 led the mayor to progress a comprehensive storm water drainage system.²⁴⁹ In addition, work to widen and straighten Wiri stream began in 1955, to improve drainage in the Puhinui area.²⁵⁰

A sanitary service was introduced in 1924 but it was not until the late 1950s that Papatoetoe was connected to the regional scheme. In 1951 the local council asked a consulting engineer, Mr Stanley Annabell, to draw up plans for a sewage reticulation scheme to replace the septic tanks that were used almost exclusively, except where rock demanded the use of chemical disposal.²⁵¹ However the plans were never implemented, and in the late 1950s the area was linked up with the Auckland Metropolitan Drainage Board scheme. The first pipes were laid in the Omana-Shirley Road area to shift sewage to the plant at Mangere.²⁵²

Into the early 1960s the sewage reticulation scheme continued; partly urged by health concerns about hepatitis cases in surrounding areas, and the fear that a lack of adequate drainage and sewers would slow demand for building sites.²⁵³



Figure 83: Flooding after heavy rain on St George Street, Papatoetoe, c.1961 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02108).



Figure 84: Rubbish collection on Weston Ave, Papatoetoe, 1962 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 46).

3.2.3 Power

The first street lights were installed in Papatoetoe in 1911. Oil fuelled street lamps on Kolmar Road, Great South Road and later by the railway level crossing on Shirley Road and St George Street.²⁵⁴ However there was no reticulated power supply to the area, despite petitioning from Papatoetoe residents to the Auckland Electric Power Board for power supply. Many saw the work of the Electric Power Board to be ignoring the interests of the outlying areas in the south, including Papatoetoe. However the Electric Power Board were waiting for the government initiated Horahora scheme⁶ to come on board before supplying the area.²⁵⁵ It was not until 1926 that reticulated electricity was available in Papatoetoe and gas street lamps were disconnected.²⁵⁶

In 1930 the Auckland Electric Power Board investigated the building of administrative offices on the corner of Rangitoto Road and Station Road (now St George Street).²⁵⁷ Architecture archive plans show a large two-storied building with shops on the ground level. This building was never built.

In the 1960s new gas mains were laid in Papatoetoe to provide the area with access to natural gas provided from the Kapuni gas field.²⁵⁸ In November 2003 infrastructure company Vector Ltd began work on undergrounding power lines in Papatoetoe.

While no longer present, structures like the gasometre built in 1914 on 127 Kolmar Road, illustrate days when coal gas provided energy for lighting, cooking and heating.²⁵⁹ Once no longer needed due to modern infrastructure technology, such features are often dismantled, removed or demolished with few visual cues remaining

Improvements to utilities, water, power, drainage, sewerage and rubbish played a crucial role in the urbanisation of Papatoetoe. Predominately a low lying area, the drainage of vast tracks of land, especially to the west, allowed for increased residential and commercial development to occur. This inevitably helped in changing a once rural environment into a largely urbanised area.



Figure 85: Elevation detail from Auckland Electric Power Board: Papatoetoe Office Building drawings, 1930 (AEPB collection, AE14, Architecture Archive, University of Auckland Library)

⁶ The Horahora power project began operations in 1913, initiated by the Waihi Gold Mining Company as a means of saving on the company's power costs. The government purchased the plant in 1919.

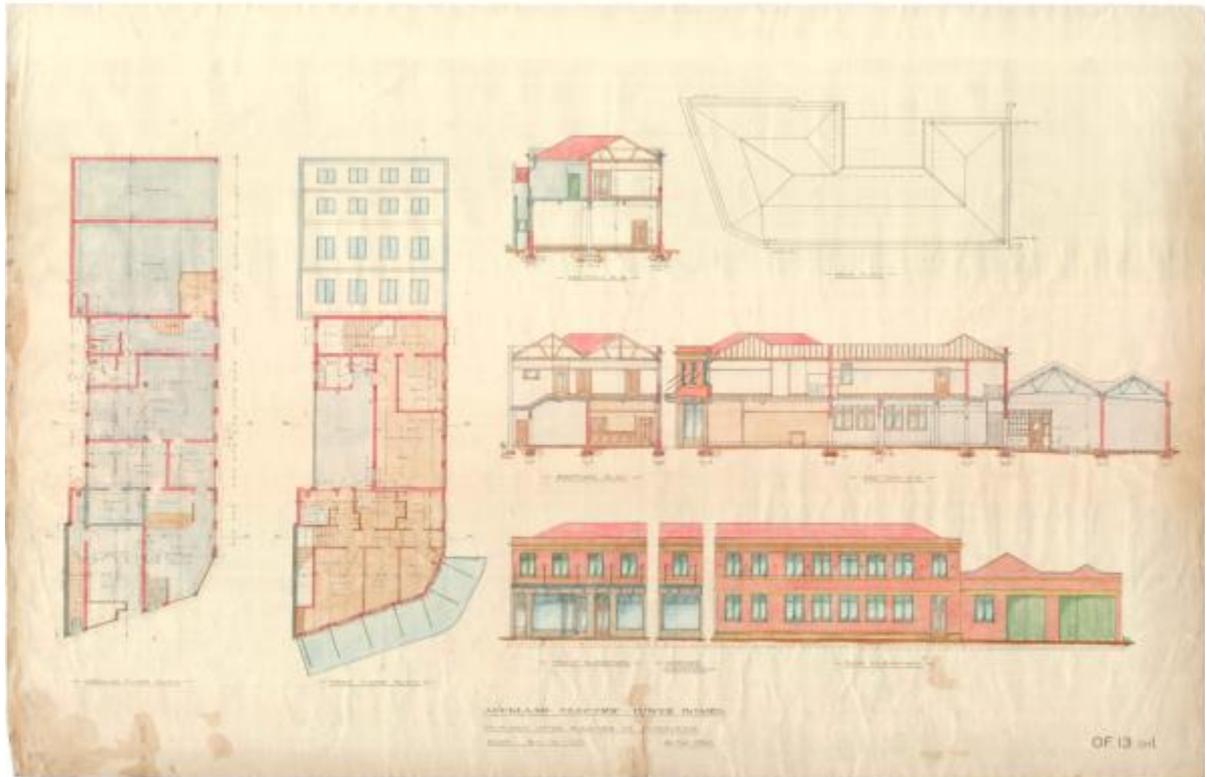


Figure 86: Auckland Electric Power Board: Papatoetoe Office Building drawings, 1930 (AEPB collection, AE14, Architecture Archive, University of Auckland Library).

Places of interest associated with the utilities sub-theme may include pump houses, wells, electric lights and electric substations. However, there are no known existing places associated with this sub-theme in Papatoetoe.

CHAPTER 4: BUILDING THE PLACE

The Papatoetoe subdivision of the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board area varies in its natural and physical characteristics. Papatoetoe is largely characterised by its residential development, which spans from the late 19th century to the modern day, while the area known as Puhinui maintains a rural character, reflective of the area's farming history.

The building the place theme chronicles the development of the Papatoetoe subdivision, from the creation and acquisition of early allotments to the progressive residential subdivision of the area, from an early European farming community to a city in its own right. Development is separated into six broad periods: the Crown grants and early allotments (1840-1880), Victorian-era (1880-1900), Edwardian-era (1901-1919), Inter-war era (1920-1939), World War II and post-war era (1940-1965), and the modern era (1966-present). Papatoetoe's residential architecture is also explored as part of this theme. While its architecture follows general regional and national trends, it is summarised based on those styles most commonly found within the survey area. Another key topic within this theme is the development of Papatoetoe's two key commercial centres along the area's principal transport routes – the Auckland-Waikato railway line and Great South Road.

As the residential and commercial development of Papatoetoe progressed, so too did the transport network and facilities that would provide for an increasing population. Papatoetoe's key transport routes are explored in **Chapter 3: Infrastructure**. Schools, churches and sports clubs, to name but a few, were developed to support the growing community and are discussed in detail in **Chapter 6: Ways of life**. While Māori settlement is an important part of this theme, the topic has been incorporated into **Chapter 1: Land and people**.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include groups of houses from a particular period, cohesive commercial development, with strong historical and physical values, and individual buildings that have a strong historical association or are notable examples of an architectural style or exemplify a prominent architect's work.

4.1 Residential development

4.1.1 The Crown grants and early allotments (1840-1880)

At a time when Auckland became the capital of New Zealand in 1842, Papatoetoe remained largely unpopulated. Missionary, William Thomas Fairburn was reputedly the first purchaser of Papatoetoe land, claiming an area of around 40,000 acres between 1836 and 1839. In settling his claims in 1848 however, Fairburn was left with a greatly reduced 5,495 acres purchased from Māori. The 'surplus lands,' an area that covered the majority of present day Papatoetoe, were acquired by the Crown.²⁶⁰ The Crown then subdivided the land and first offered farms for sale in the 'Parish of Manurewa'⁷ in 1844, but it was the early 1850s before the majority of the allotments were acquired. The Crown allotment ranged in size from 39 to 400 acres and initially sold for between £1 and £2 an acre.²⁶¹

During the early 1840s, land south of Puhinui Road was owned by Merchant James R. Clendon, who relinquished his Bay of Islands property to the government in exchange for 10,000 acres in the Papatoetoe area. The sale of the northern part of his land was the largest private land sale during this early period of acquisition. The purchase of 2,846 acres in 1845 was made by Thomas Morris McLaughlin.²⁶² The property encompassed Matukutureia, a low volcanic mountain (later known as McLaughlin's Mountain), along with the southern portions of the Puhinui Stream.²⁶³ McLaughlin's son, William, who emigrated

⁷ Present day Mangere East, East Tamaki and Papatoetoe

from South America, developed the property and prepared the land for grazing and in so doing, used the surface scoria for boundary walls within his farm.

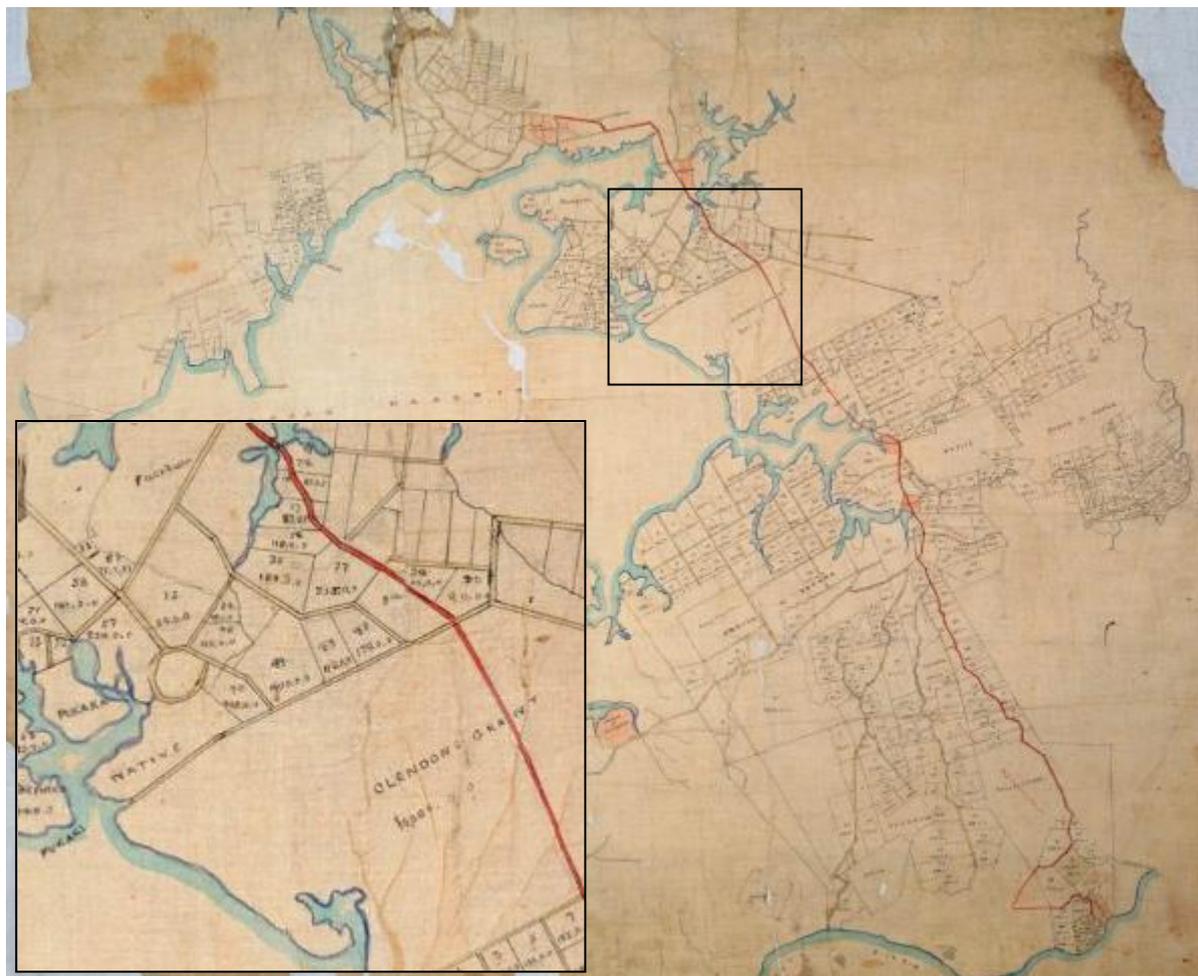


Figure 87: Map showing early allotments around the Manukau Harbour and along Great South Road to the Waikato River. Inset: A close-up of the present-day Papatoetoe area. Interestingly, this map still notes land to the west as being 'Native' land. Given that this area was owned by the Crown in the early c.1860s, it is likely that this map was produced before this time (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, NZ Map 4450).

The Crown made land available in small groups of allotments, which resulted in Papatoetoe's slow initial growth. The opportunity to turn a profit on the resale of land was one of the main attractions to many buyers. Most land speculators bought and sold again within two or three years, with one even reselling within a month.²⁶⁴ Nevertheless, a number of purchasers of the Crown sales, such as James Wallace and W. T. Buckland, were in it for the long-haul. James Wallace jointly acquired 251 acres of land with his brother John in 1851 (Allotments 42 and 43), making them the first farmers to settle in the central area of present-day Papatoetoe.²⁶⁵ A list of early lots and associated landowners are noted in more detail in **Chapter 1: Land and people**.

The development of Papatoetoe as a productive farming area was helped by the opening of the first bridge across the Tamaki River, in 1851. The richest land at this time was toitoi marsh that remained unfarmed for some time.²⁶⁶ By 1855 enough people lived in the area to open a Presbyterian church on Great South Road, which soon became the centre of the new community. For more information about St John's Presbyterian Church, refer to **Chapter 6: Ways of life**. By 1868, the year the first highway board became active, 17 landowners were

listed in the area, the largest holdings were held by W. T. Basset, F. R. Claude, Thomas Paton and Robert Hall.²⁶⁷ In addition to the founding of a local government, key developments in the area during the 1860s and 1870s included the arrival of the postal service and railway. Population growth was nevertheless slow, with settlement happening against a backdrop of rising conflict and economic depression.

The first census in 1874 recorded 166 people living in the area, among 23 dwellings. Four years later, the population had risen to 224.²⁶⁸ Some of these early dwellings and farms were started by early landholders who purchased the original grants. Unfortunately, many of the homesteads built during this time no longer survive, but are still noteworthy. Some of the earliest and most well-known examples include 'Hillside,' 'Puhi Nui' and 'Papahinu'.

Hillside, a timber homestead, was built by James Wallace following his purchase of Allotments 42 and 43 in 1851. As mentioned in previous chapters, the building stood near the corner of present-day St George Street and Wallace Road (**Figure 20**), but was demolished in 1970 to make way for a group of shops.²⁶⁹

During the early 1860s, Thomas McLaughlin's son, William, built Puhi Nui, a grand Carpenter Gothic homestead, on the north-eastern edge of Matukutureia-McLaughlin's Mountain. The building was relocated to Howick Historical Village in 1982 and later restored. The land where it once stood now forms part of an industrial estate.²⁷⁰

Papahinu was a similarly styled homestead built in 1868, by F. R. Claude on Allotment 187. Claude was the first chairman of the highway board and one of the largest landowners at the time.²⁷¹ The property was later acquired by the Wyllie family but was destroyed by a fire in 1963. A replacement dwelling was built and relocated to the site of the original.²⁷²

While little physical evidence is known to survive from this early period of settlement, any buildings or structures (such as former farm stone boundary walls) dating from this period, will be of value for their associations with the early European settlement of Papatoitoe. A number of these sites, known to be connected with human activity prior to 1900, may also have potential for archaeological value.



Figure 88: Puhi Nui, c.1899 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01431).



Figure 89: Puhi Nui, 2013 in its new location at the Howick Historic Village (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05839).



Figure 90: Papahinu, aerial view in c.1962 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02159).

4.1.2 Victorian-era: villa sites and small farms (1880-1900)

While the 1880s and 1890s was a time of economic expansion and residential growth for Auckland, growth and development was slow in Papatoetoi during this period. Some advances were still made. In 1882, one of the area's first residential subdivisions took place when a number of villa sites and small farms, directly north of the railway station, were advertised for sale. The land formed part of original Allotment 36. It is unknown how quickly the subdivided lots were acquired and developed, but it was most likely a gradual process. Services also continued to expand, with a creamery, smithy and a weighbridge founded in the late 1880s to early 1890s, and a couple of general stores after. Despite values being low up to this point, land sales saw values reach £35 an acre, a price that remained steady for the next two decades.²⁷³

Despite Papatoetoi's slow development during the late 19th century, the area was thriving due largely to productive farming, a topic that is explored in more detail in **Chapter 4: Work**. This prosperity was seen in a number of grand residences that were built or further developed during this period. Examples include Cambria Park and The Grange.

The Cambria Park homestead was built by Norman McDonald in 1884 on land purchased from William McLaughlin. In 1892 it was extended by Edward Arthur Price who added a second storey to the building. Further information about Cambria Park, which still stands on Puhinui Road, can be found in **Chapter 4: Work**.

The Grange homestead was the home of Mr and Mrs Young, who purchased 112 acres of land fronting Great South Road (opposite the Presbyterian Church), from a Mr Overton in 1860.²⁷⁴ The homestead was a single-storey brick building, constructed near the present-day corner of Shirley Road and Great South Road. A second storey was added to the building by a later owner, Henry Wade, in 1890, creating a grand residence with intricately detailed wrap-around verandahs. The homestead was demolished sometime after 1957.²⁷⁵

Other residential buildings during this time would have mainly included villas of varying types and decoration. As few residential subdivisions occurred in Papatoetoe during this era, villas were not built on a large scale. This building style is explored in more detail later in the chapter.



Figure 91: Aerial view of Cambria Park, 1965 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02336).



Figure 92: The Grange, which once stood on Great South Road, has been demolished (Smytheman and Tonson, 148).

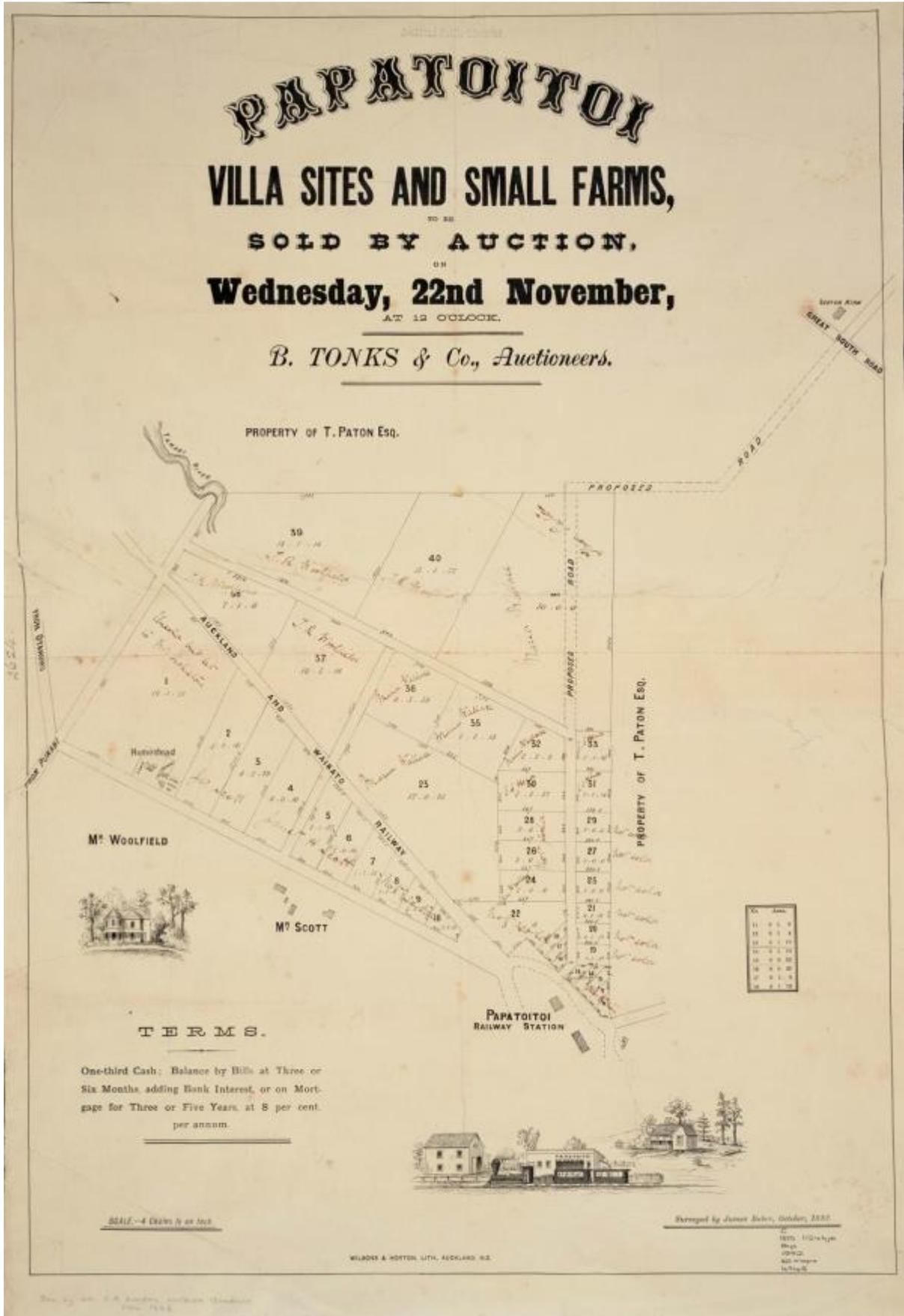


Figure 93: 1882 subdivision of villa sites and small farms (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, NZ Map 4548).

4.1.3 Edwardian-era: a rural township (1901-1919)

The new century saw the development of Papatoetoe into a rural township. Between 1901 and 1906, Auckland experienced a population increase of 20 per cent, owing in part to years of government sponsored immigration.²⁷⁶ By this time residential development in the suburbs close to the city was well underway, with expansive areas of land already subdivided and developed as suburban lots, villa sites and small farms. This growth was felt on the borders of the province, and while Papatoetoe remained largely a farming area during the first years of the 20th century and undeveloped compared to other south Auckland communities, it soon grew population. In 1906, there were 193 residents in Papatoetoe. In 1911, the census indicated that 386 people lived in the district – representing a 100 per cent increase in just five years. By 1916, this number doubled again. The growth of development was equally felt. In the early years of the 20th century, 40 houses were established in the Papatoetoe district. By 1910, there were 150 houses.²⁷⁷

In 1907, Papatoetoe was still a productive farming area, with only five formed roads. This would soon change when, over the course of the 1900s and 1910s, a number of farms were subdivided and sold, signalling significant growth. An article in the *Auckland Star* on 29 September, 1913 notes: “The roading, subdividing, and cutting up of estates [in Papatoetoe] goes on apace, and one block after another is utilised for closer settlement.”²⁷⁸ These new subdivisions were advertised for sale using catchy names and promoted using optimistic, idyllic descriptions, with Papatoetoe itself often touted as “picturesque” and “the garden suburb of Auckland”. A number of these subdivisions, or ‘estates,’ formed during the first two decades of the 20th century were predominantly located on the eastern side of the railway track, generally between today’s St George Street and Puhinui Road. Some key examples are documented below:

- **Kolmar Estate (1903)**

One of the early 20th century subdivisions to take place in Papatoetoe was the original Allotment 14 and part Allotments 36 and 37 into small farms. The 215 acre farm was purchased by the Friedlander brothers from Thomas Paton, prior to 1904. Records indicate that the land was surveyed and drawn up in 1903 on behalf of Mrs Anna Paton and signed by Hugo Freidlander, suggesting that an agreement was already in place. Around 26 lots were originally identified (later advertised as 23), and by 1907, a road was built through the middle of the subdivision, named Kolmar after the town where the Freidlander brothers originated from.²⁷⁹ A number of newspaper articles published in 1907 promoted the Kolmar Estate; one highlighting the local facilities (**Figure 97**) and another describing the Papatoetoe district as “one of the healthiest and most prosperous in New Zealand.”²⁸⁰

- **Great South and Station Roads (1911)**

The 1911 subdivision of Great South and Station Roads included 93 acres of land that was subdivided into 21 sections, ranging from half an acre to nine-and-a-quarter acres. The subdivision was bordered by Great South Road to the south and present-day Tui Road to the north.

- **M. Madill’s Farm (1912)**

Original Allotment 43 was purchased under Crown Grant by James and John Wallace in 1851. Full ownership was later transferred to James Wallace. By 1908 the allotment was owned by Marcus Madill who established a dairy farm.²⁸¹ The property neighbored the railway and extended from Station Road (later St George Street) in the north to Puhinui Road in the south. In 1911 a newspaper advertised an auction for all of Madill’s live and dead stock, following the sale of his farm.²⁸² By the following year, the farm had been subdivided into 46 sections.

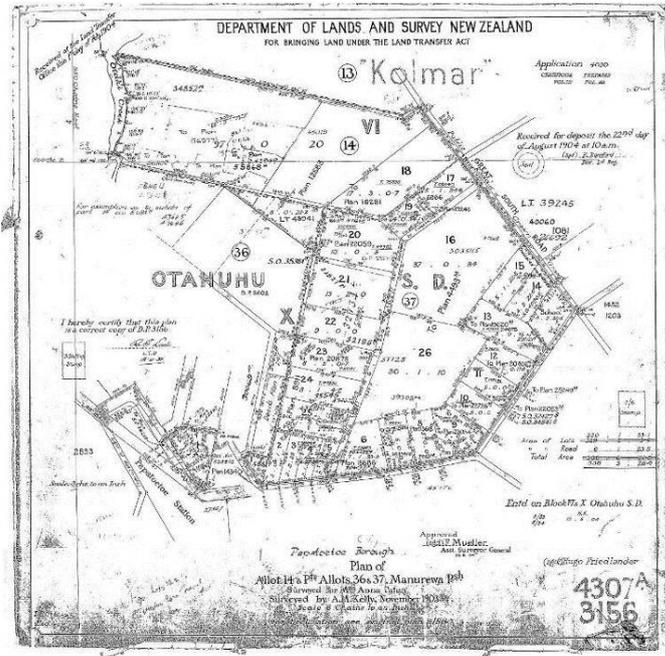


Figure 94: The Kolmar Estate subdivision as surveyed in 1903 (LINZ DP 4307).

An attractive sale of land at Papatoetoe, of building sections and small farms, will be held in the Chamber of Commerce, Auckland, on Friday, the 27th inst., by the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Company, Limited, when the Kolmar Estate will be brought under the hammer. There are 23 sections, ranging from 3a. Or. 1p. to 97a. Or. 20p., and the whole consists of first-class level agricultural land. The property is situated within two chains of the Papatoetoe railway station, and there are a church, school, and creamery adjoining. There is also a very large frontage to the South Road and Station Road, while a new road has been formed through the property. Papatoetoe is already an important centre, and the population is increasing. The property is only 11 miles by road and rail from Auckland. Four trains run to and fro daily, and the sale is an increasingly attractive one, and offers the city man a good chance to secure a fine suburban residence with a little land to spare.

Figure 95: New Zealand Herald advertising the Kolmar Estate (Advertisement Column, *New Zealand Herald*, September 19, 1907).



Figure 96: 1908 plan of Allotment 43, the farm owned by M. Madill, prior to subdivision (LINZ DP 4645).

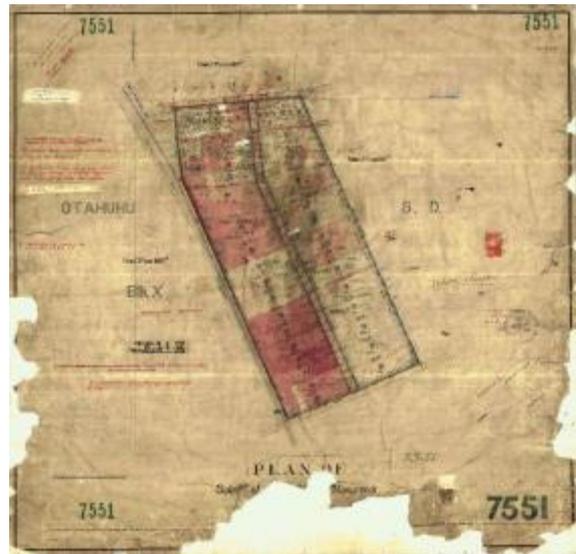


Figure 97: Subdivision plan of Allotment 43 (LINZ DP 7551).

- Central Estate (1912)**
 Central Estate was developed following the subdivision of C. W. Percy's Farm, which originally formed part of Allotment 41. The land was bordered by Great South Road, Green Lane (Birdwood Avenue from 1919) and O'Hara Road (Allenby Road from c.1919-1923),²⁸³ and advertised as "level" and "rich pasture" land, providing "choice sections...ranging from one acre to four-and-a-half acres"²⁸⁴.

- The Ideal Estate (1913)**
 In 1913 another part of original Allotment 41, known as Watson's Farm, was subdivided. Bordered by Great South Road, Carruth Road, Station Road and Green Lane, the subdivision was named The Ideal Estate and offered residential sections for sale ranging from half-an-acre to an acre-and-a-half.
- Llanforda Estate (1913)**
 In 1913, land owned by T. B. Davies was subdivided into 16 sections. Named Llanforda Estate, the subdivision sat within the boundaries of Great South Road, Carruth Road, Puhinui Road and present-day Allenby Road, and originally formed part of Allotment 41. A newspaper article written at the time notes that, with the exception of two small sections, the whole of Llanforda estate was sold within a matter of a few weeks.²⁸⁵
- Station Estate (1913)**
 Station Estate was formed in 1913 when land north of Station Road (now St George Street) and close to the railway was subdivided into a number of residential and commercial lots. The land formed part of original Allotment 36, acquired in 1851 by the Rev. George Buttle. The lots were laid out around Rangitoto Road, Kolmar Road, Dunnotar Road and Paton Avenue.²⁸⁶
- The Green Park Estate (1914)**
 The land which The Green Park Estate was developed on originally formed part of Allotment 54, owned by William Thorne Buckland from as early as 1850. This land was subdivided into 27 lots in 1914, set out on the south-eastern side of Portage Road and either side of Park Avenue.



Figure 98: The Ideal Estate subdivision, dated 1913 (Auckland Libraries, record SARC-7100000147870, courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society).



Figure 99: The Green Park Estate subdivision, dated 1914 (Auckland Libraries, record SARC-7100000147865, courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society).

Just before the start of World War I, Auckland experienced a residential building boom that resulted in a number of houses being built. In Papatoetoe however, development at this time was less intensive. The economic boom and slump effected the district, so too did migration to more northern urban areas. After 1916, the population increase in Papatoetoe up to this point slowed somewhat, but was set to change after the war.

During the Edwardian-era, development patterns in Auckland were influenced by new ideas and attitudes about architecture and city planning, particularly the ‘garden city’ and the arts and crafts movements imported from Great Britain and America. Edwardian-style villas and ‘transitional villas’ – a hybrid style that indicated a shift towards bungalow living – became the fashionable building style, especially in the suburbs closest to the city. Having only seen the subdivision of some of its rural farms into residential sections in the first two decades of the 20th century, this new style was seen less in Papatoetoe, but is still discussed in more detail later in the chapter.

4.1.4 Inter-war era: Suburban growth (1920-1939)

At the close of World War I, a construction boom was experienced throughout Auckland. During the early 1920s, suburban housing was sought out for the more spacious living conditions it offered; the benefits of which became clear following the influenza pandemic that fatally struck New Zealand, between October and December 1918.²⁸⁷ Auckland suburbs were ideally suited to meet these demands, so in response to this shortage, a rapid extension of subdivision and suburban development took place during the inter-war era.

The end of World War I also brought with it a wave of suburban development. Growth was rapid and in 1919, there were 175 houses in the district; by 1923 this had increased to 291.²⁸⁸ The population rate increase was equally swift; growing by over 100 per cent from 681 people in 1919 to 1,379 people in 1923.²⁸⁹ The remarkable growth Papatoetoe’s population was such that a 1923 newspaper supplement compared the Auckland suburb to Los Angeles, which with a population that doubled every four years, was considered “the most rapidly growing city in the world.”²⁹⁰

The subdivision of early Papatoetoe allotments and large farms continued; resulting in a number of smaller farms and more prevalently, estates of modestly scaled residential lots. These subdivisions coincided with improvements in communication, amenities and facilities to cater for growth and development during the inter-war period. One 1923 land advertisement describes Papatoetoe's professed "prosperity":

During the last few years Papatoetoe has been growing and growing. The city business man is finding it an ideal place to live. It enables him to keep closely in touch with his business and yet be far enough away from the city to enjoy the freshness and change of the country... [It] is only 35 minutes from the city, is served by 32 trains a day, has a shopping centre of thirty thriving shops, has city gas, bowling greens, tennis courts, recreation park, everything that makes a suburb a pleasure to live in.²⁹¹

During the 1920s, the subdivision of land occurred across the district. One of the first subdivisions during this period was Cornwall Estate (1920), located to the west of Great South Road and straddling Cornwall Road (currently part of Shirley Road). By the mid-1920s, some of the largest subdivisions were concentrated to the south of Puhinui Road, on land that once formed part of Clendon's grant and McLaughlin's farm. A number of key examples are included below:

- **Wyllie Park (1920)**
Advertised as "Beautiful Garden Homes and Small Farms," Wyllie Park Estate formed part of original lots 44 and 45, known as Hill Farm. Hill Farm was owned by Thomas Wyllie and later, his son John. The residential subdivision was located in the central portion of Papatoetoe and comprised 35 sections fronting Wyllie, Pah, Puhinui, Margaret and Gifford Roads.²⁹²
- **Clendon Park Estate (1923)**
Described as "The Choicest part of Auckland's Garden Suburbs"²⁹³ and "The Pride of Papatoetoe,"²⁹⁴ Clendon Park Estate once formed part of Clendon's grant. In 1923, the land then owned by Mr Wilfred Johnstone, was subdivided into nearly 400 residential sections that were placed on the market starting at £125. The rate of purchase was swift. Within a few weeks, only 40 sections remained.²⁹⁵ Clendon Park Estate is one of the few areas in Papatoetoe where the pattern of development from this period remains legible today.
- **Cambria Park (c.1925)**
The subdivision of Cambria Park occurred in the mid-1920s and developed around Cambria Park Homestead, south of Puhinui Road and directly adjacent to the railway line. It was made up of 69 sections ranging from smaller residential lots fronting Puhinui Road, and the new development on Cambria Road, to larger lots that extended to Puhinui Stream.²⁹⁶
- **Ranginui Estate (1925)**
In 1925 there was a public auction of eight large farms on land that formed part of McLaughlin's farm. The subdivision was advertised as Ranginui Estate and was located directly south of Puhinui Road. Offering farms from 41 acres to over 150 acres in size, three lots bordered the Manunkau Harbour, while another was bordered by the Puhinui Stream.²⁹⁷ These subdivisions remain evident in the present day land boundaries.

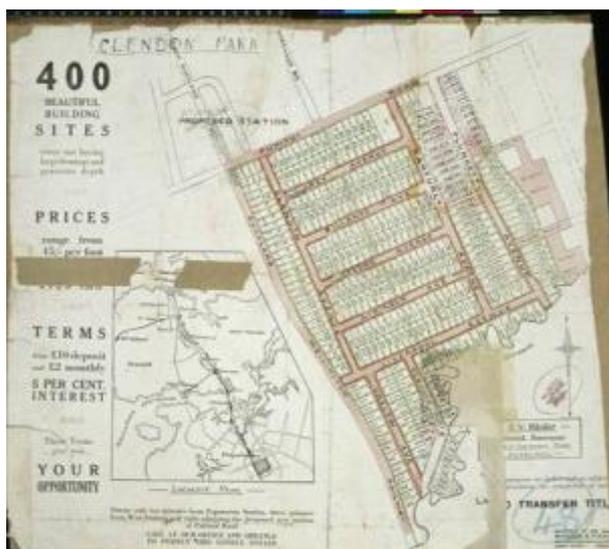


Figure 100: Clendon Park Estate subdivision, dated 1923.



Figure 101: Cambria Park subdivision, c.1925 (Auckland Libraries, record SARC-710000147864, courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society).



Figure 102: The Ranginui Estate, 1925 (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, NZ Map 1743).

Figure 103: Poster advertising Clendon Park Estate (Auckland Libraries, 150 years of civic life²⁹⁸).

Papatoetoe continued to experience great changes throughout the 1920s with new businesses, services and facilities to cater to its rapidly increasing population, and the overflow of Auckland city's intensification. As one newspaper article at the time put it:

Papatoetoe will absorb, and has ample space to absorb, a large share of this impending increase of Auckland's population; and conditions there are such as to provide newcomers with every facility for the free, pleasant, and happy mode of living that is most desirable in a growing city. And the more Papatoetoe grows year by year, the more desirable it becomes to those who look for a place of increasing beauty and increasing wealth wherein to make their homes. To live at Papatoetoe is to enjoy the most that any suburb of Auckland can give.²⁹⁹

And grow it did. A circular to ratepayers issued in 1928 noted that 104 houses, 11 business premises and a theatre were built between September 1927 and September 1928, at a total value of £83,584, within its 20 kilometre streets.³⁰⁰ That same year, capital value had risen to £697,745 from the £243,335 recorded at the beginning of the decade.³⁰¹ It was also in 1928 that E. V. Blake prepared a town planning scheme for Papatoetoe Town District, the first local body in the region to take on such a scheme since the Town Planning Act (1926) came into force. The scheme was formally endorsed in 1937.³⁰²

While the pace of development during the 1920s slowed during the depression of the 1930s, Papatoetoe maintained "steady and solid growth"³⁰³. Progress continued to be made during this period in the form of a new church and post office, and the beginning of the St John Ambulance Association in the area. Community groups and activities also continued to provide a much needed distraction for local residents (refer to **Chapter 6: Ways of life**). The last pre- World War II census took place in 1936, indicating that Papatoetoe's population was 2,378.³⁰⁴ What was once a rural community at the turn of the century had by 1939, become one of Auckland's satellite townships.³⁰⁵

Several new architectural styles became popular in Auckland during the inter-war era – the most prominent being the Californian bungalow, which lined street after street in a manner epitomizing the garden suburb ideal. In Papatoetoe, a contemporary newspaper article notes the emergence of this new style:

A splendid type of bungalow residence is in evidence everywhere, which, with splendidly kept grounds, supply a natural charm to the district.³⁰⁶

The bungalows ranged from grand and decorated, built on farms or generous residential sections, to more modest, similarly built examples that were constructed in rows of smaller residential sections. Other styles adopted in Papatoetoe during this period include Art Deco and to a lesser extent the English Cottage. These inter-war styles are explored in more detail later in the chapter.

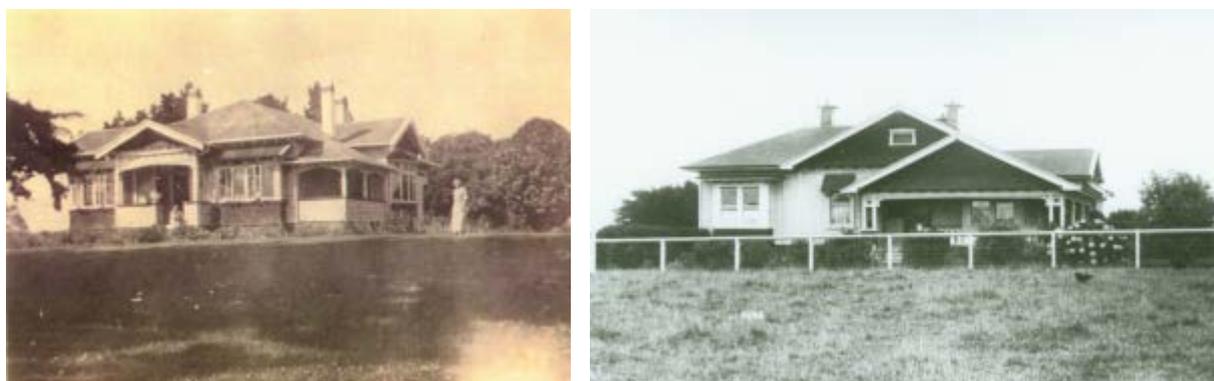


Figure 104: Examples of the bungalow in Papatoetoe. **Left:** 'Lipscombe Homestead' built for Arthur Lipscombe, a farmer who raised seeds for Yates Seed Merchants. **Right:** 'Chumleigh' built for Frederick James and Sarah Ann Wills (nee Wyllie) after they ceased farming at Watea. (Courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society. Refer to the **Appendix 3: Study list** for further details).

Early subdivisions in the first two decades of the 20th century in Papatoetoe are no longer easily identifiable, due to the intensive development that took place in later years. Sections were further subdivided and later subjected to infill development. During the inter-war period sections were generally smaller, resulting in a pattern of development that, in places, is still legible. One example is the Clendon Estate, mentioned earlier in this section, where the smaller lots are still visible, but many of the original buildings have been replaced or are highly modified. Some strong groupings of bungalows can be found in streets such as Grande Vue Road.

4.1.5 World War II and post-war era: Residential boom (1940-1965)

By World War II, many suburbs within Auckland's isthmus were largely built out with rows of villas and bungalows, and by the end of the post-war boom era, state houses and 'sausage flats' would almost fill the remaining vacant land. Despite its marked growth in previous decades, Papatoetoe still retained pockets of rural land and small farms around the two main shopping centres. Its rural character was most radically changed during the post-war era, when it experienced its most significant population growth and housing developments to date.

During World War II, the Papatoetoe area saw the movement of people in and out of the township. Some left to train in the armed forces or go overseas, while others left to find jobs in new industries to do with the war or to work the land. Overseas troops, most notably from the United States, were stationed in the district (refer to **Chapter 2: Government**), and new organisations sprung up as part of the war effort.³⁰⁷ With the focus well and truly elsewhere, Papatoetoe's progress was inevitably slow during this period, but that would soon change. In the years immediately following World War II, the district experienced a rush of development, similar to that after World War I. Growth was stimulated in part by the rehabilitation loans, provided by the government, to returned servicemen and women for the purchase of land. As a result, subdivision throughout Papatoetoe increased. By 1948, 4,160 people (of whom only 45 were Māori) lived in 1,768 houses in the district, which covered an area of 1,267 acres.³⁰⁸ These mainly constituted "farmers, professional and businessmen and their families and numbers of semi-retired people"³⁰⁹. When Papatoetoe changed from a town board district into a borough in 1949, the area increased to 1,587 acres.³¹⁰

During the late 1940s and early 1950s, development in Papatoetoe was driven by the State Housing and the Māori Affairs Department housing programme. The first New Zealand state houses were built in the late 1930s by the first Labour government, to provide housing and stability during the Great Depression. A publication about state housing issued by the Ministry of Works in 1949 highlights the new government perspective during this time:

The fundamental premise, then [in 1935], about housing had undergone a change. Housing was to become a Public Utility, the right to live in a decent dwelling being regarded as on the same level as the right to education, sanitation, to good and abundant water, to an adequate road system, and to a certain amount of medical care. Probably it would be true to say that this premise has now [in 1949] gained fairly wide acceptance.³¹¹

The development of state houses throughout New Zealand reflected advances that were made in public policy and urban planning during this period. Suburbs saw a shift in their pattern of subdivision, adopting a new road network with curved streets and cul-de-sacs, landscaped open spaces and amenities and facilities. In Papatoetoe, while some state houses were built in places such as Caspar and Puhinui Roads, this type of development was far less significant than in neighbouring areas such as Ōtara. A pre-planned development instigated by the government in 1957 was to provide housing for working

people, low income families, solo parents and for new arrivals in the city or New Zealand. Many in Papatoetoe did not welcome such a large housing area so close by, which was on the whole to be “rather different from that generally insisted upon by the Papatoetoe Borough.”³¹² By the end of the post-war era, almost 2,500 state houses were built in Ōtara, accommodating approximately 12,000 people.³¹³

During the 1950s, migration into Auckland intensified with people moving to the region in search of jobs in new industries or in the expanding commercial and service sectors of the economy. Auckland’s population was “bursting out at the edges,” its urban area and crowded isthmus sprawling into the southern boroughs, where population increases grew up to 74 percent.³¹⁴ The population was becoming more diverse as a result of migrants and refugees moving to New Zealand, particularly after World War II, and new organisations and facilities began to emerge to cater for all cultures and lifestyles.

The 1950s brought great change to Papatoetoe. The population grew from 7,921 in 1951 to 11,024 five years later.³¹⁵ Government attempts to cater for this saw the opening of Puhinui post office in 1956 and a new police station on St George Street in 1958 (refer to **Chapter 2: Government** for further details). The decade also saw a boom of school buildings in the borough; churches too had to meet the demands of the rising population (refer to **Chapter 6: Ways of life**). One of the most significant changes during this period was the opening of the first section of the southern motorway – an initiative that was planned some years before, in an attempt to overcome the clamour for housing sites south of Auckland (refer to **Chapter 3: Infrastructure** for further information on the motorway). The extension of the motorway brought the city within easy driving distance and spurred on industries looking to south Auckland as a source of labour. Papatoetoe soon became one of the areas where thousands of couples and young families chose to build their home. Population and development soared.

By 1960, Papatoetoe’s population reached 16,000 and building permits issued by the Borough Council that same year totalled £176,041, quadrupling the previous year’s figure.³¹⁶ In 1961, 17,912 people lived in 4,804 dwellings.³¹⁷ A significant number of new residential subdivisions and street names were established during this period. New subdivisions adopted a slightly different appearance to development typical of early 20th century planning. Cul-de-sacs and curved streets, similar to those part of the state housing scheme, sprung up on vacant land or on larger lots created by some early residential subdivisions. A sample of subdivisions established during the post-war era is set out below:

- **Dryden and Margan Avenues (1947)**

The first post-war residential subdivision was set out in 1947, on 15 acres of land, between Rangitoto and Kolmar Roads. Owned by contractors and investment buyers J. H. Dryden and N. E. Margan, the land was purchased with the intention to subdivide. The residential sections were formed along the newly established Dryden and Margan Avenues – named after the owners.³¹⁸

- **Middlemore Crescent (1956)**

Plans were drawn up in 1956 for the subdivision of 30 acres of land, owned by R. K., B. M. and R. M. Trimmer, into 101 residential sections.³¹⁹ The two main roads – Middlemore Crescent and part of Swaffield Road – and the central reserve form a distinctive ‘D’ pattern, dictated by the natural landscape. By 1959 the majority of sections had been built upon along Middlemore Crescent, but the sites along the western side of Swaffield Road remained empty (see **Figure 109**).



Figure 105: Residential subdivision and formation of Dryden and Margan Avenues in 1947 (LINZ: DP 34600).

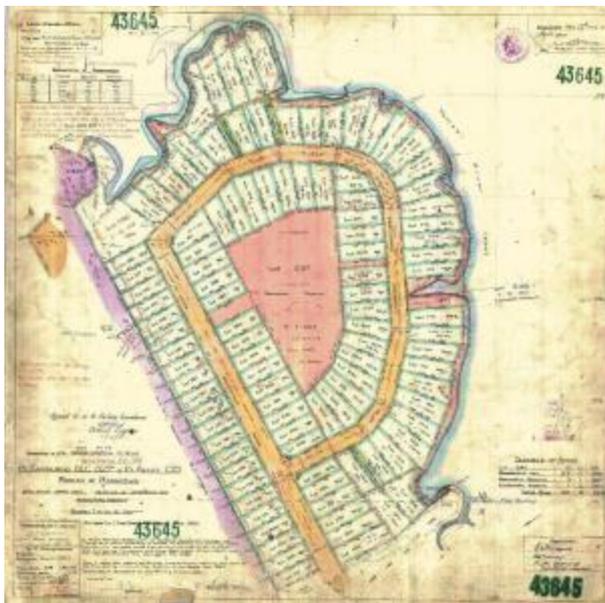


Figure 106: The subdivision of land in 1956 and creation of sections around Middlemore Crescent (LINZ:DP 43645).



Figure 107: 1959 aerial showing dwellings on Middlemore Crescent (Auckland Council GIS viewer).

- **Anglican Orphan Home Trust (1964)**

In 1964, two subdivisions occurred on land between Wyllie, Kenderdine and Puhinui Roads. The Anglican Orphan Home Trust subdivided 13 acres of its land into residential sections, forming Ramsey Street, Hooker Place and Verdi Street in the process. A further 16 acres of Orphan Home land, owned by the Church of England Children's Trust, was subdivided and Chestnut Road and Tutere Road were established.³²⁰

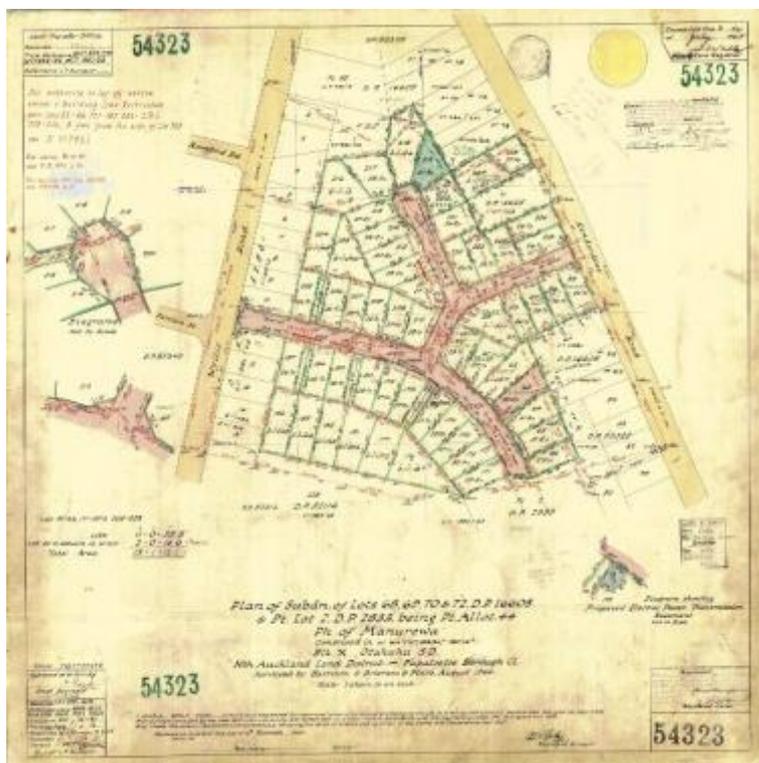


Figure 108: Residential subdivision in 1964 of the northern portion of land (13 acres) and formation of Ramsey Street, Hooker Place and Verdi Street (LINZ: DP 54323).

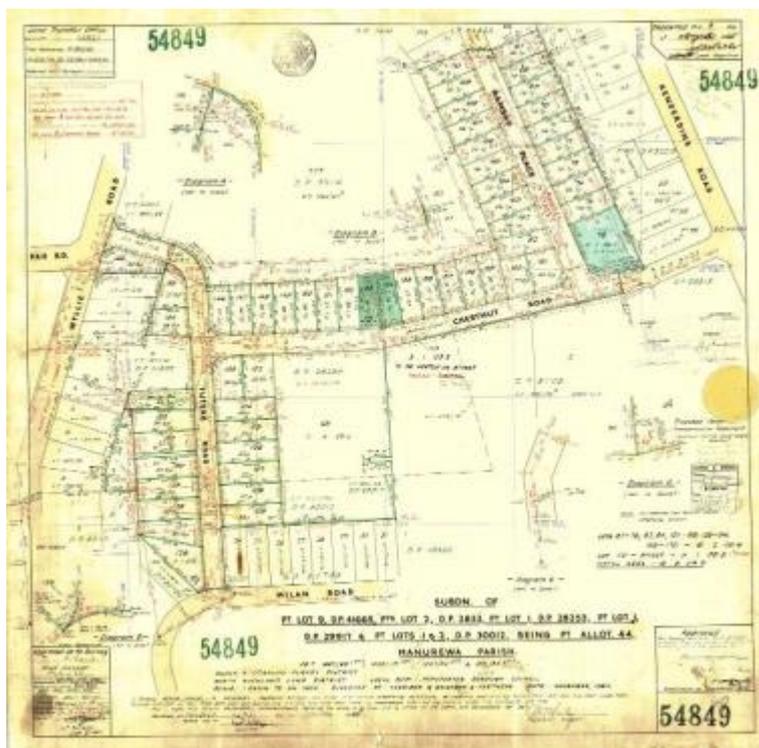


Figure 109: Residential subdivision in 1964 of the southern portion of land (16 acres) and formation of Chestnut Road and Tutere Road (LINZ: DP 54849).

In 1962 a 'Parade of Homes' development opened in Papatoetoe, as part of the area's centennial celebrations. The parade was one of a number of state sponsored Parade of Homes programmes that took place during the 1950s and 1960s to showcase local builders, and encourage homeownership. Held on Milan Road, the parade was the first of its kind in Papatoetoe and was officially opened by the Minister of Housing, Mr Rae. The development was made up of ten houses, built of brick and/or Roskill stone, which were later offered for sale between £2,900 and £4,200 each.³²¹



Figure 110: Parade of Homes residential house, Milan Road, 1962 (courtesy of The Fletcher Trust Archive, series number: 6110P, item number: 6110P/38, <http://fletcherarchives.org.nz/item.php?id=39264>).



Figure 111: Pensioner Flats, Kolmar Road, c.1963 (courtesy of The Fletcher Trust Archive, series number: 6154P, item number: 6154P/24, <http://fletcherarchives.org.nz/item.php?id=39264>).

A year later, Papatoetoe Borough Council's first pensioner flats complex was completed on Kolmar Road. The £32,000 scheme included a 28-unit block, also opened by the Minister of Housing. Further units were added in 1974. The scheme represented the ongoing provision of housing for single and elderly people, since council housing was first pioneered in the late 1930s⁸.³²² Similar complexes were opened in the neighbouring boroughs of Ōtāhuhu and Papakura in 1964 and in Manurewa in 1965. Two years later, Whitehaven pensioner flats also opened on Kolmar Road.³²³ These represented the first stages of flat and unit development in Papatoetoe, which became a typical feature of its residential development.

Papatoetoe experienced significant change during the post-war era, with its population quadrupling in size. The small farms that once characterised the former rural township were all but gone, and the borough had taken on an urban form in keeping with its 1965 city status. At the close of this period Papatoetoe is described as "a model place of residence...Strategically placed as it is to become the centre of the South Auckland area, it is a clean and healthy place in which to live and a sound future is assured for it."³²⁴



Figure 112: Aerial view of Rangitoto Road and Omagh Avenue, c. 1965 providing an indication that much development had taken place in Papatoetoe by this time. Rangitoto Road crosses the middle of the photograph from the lower right to the top left, joined by Margan Avenue, Omagh Avenue, and Paton Avenue to the left, with part of Coronation Road visible to the right (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02148).

The post-war era is a significant period of expansion for Papatoetoe. Its growth reflects the swell of the greater Auckland population, in the opening of the first section of the motorway and the marking of Papatoetoe as a city in its own right. Its numerous streets of brick and tile homes are a reflection of this key period of development. The majority of its residential construction occurred during the 1950s and early 1960s, with the construction of brick and tile homes. Some key examples include Motatau Road and Buckingham Crescent (refer to **Appendix 3: Study list** for further details).

⁸ New Zealand's first pensioner flats were built at Pelham Avenue, Point Chevalier in 1938.

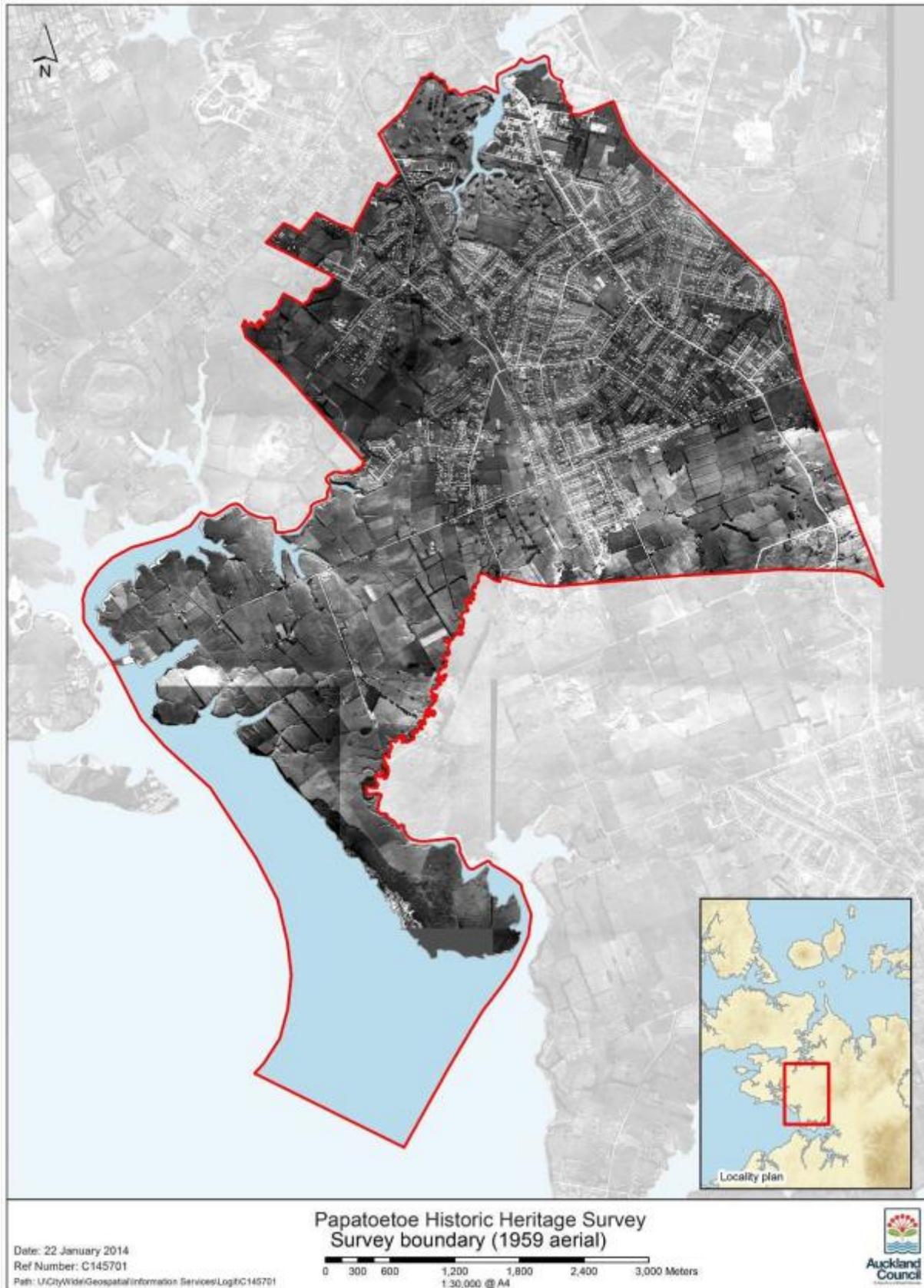


Figure 113: 1959 aerial of the Papatoetoe survey area, demonstrating the degree of residential development undertaken by this time (Auckland Council GIS viewer).

4.1.6 Modern development (1966-present)

By the mid-1960s, Papatoetoe was booming as a result of its extensive post-war development and population growth, and had become a city in its own right. It was a promising time with Papatoetoe often referred to as the ‘Remuera of south Auckland.’ Real estate agents touted the area roughly bordered by St George Street and Shirley, Kolmar and Carruth Roads as the ‘Golden Circle,’ a sought after area of tree-lined streets with early 20th century residential homes.³²⁵ However after this period of significant expansion, the rate of development and population growth plateaued in the second half of the 1960s. The 1966 census recorded 22,864 people living in Papatoetoe with the majority of residential land having been built out with single housing.³²⁶

Growth remained slow throughout the 1970s with population numbers increasing by only 10 per cent by 1976 to 22,864, compared to the 28 per cent population growth in greater Auckland during the same period. By 1985 it was estimated that Papatoetoe’s population had dropped to 21,663.³²⁷ During the modern era the face of Papatoetoe continued to change. The older housing stock that once characterised the area was gradually replaced with blocks of flats and infill development, so increasing housing density. Further small-scale subdivisions continued, often in the form of cul-de-sacs extending from established streets located between the railway line and the south-western motorway, and to the north of the area. Examples include Treagon Place (1968), Rapley Place (1971), Phoenix Place (1973) and Camden Place (1989).

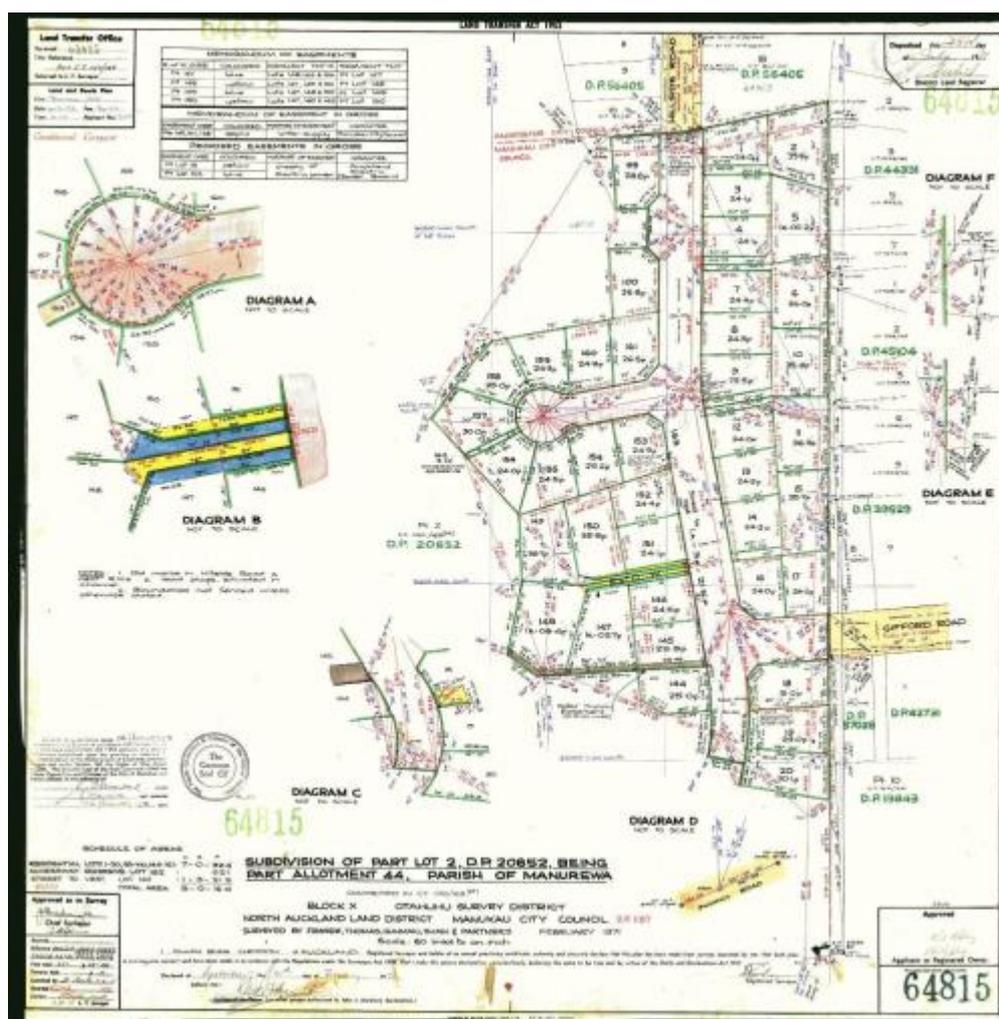


Figure 114: Example of a cul-de-sac subdivision during the 1970s. Plan shows the establishment of Rapley Place(1971) just off Hillside Road (LINZ: DP 64815).



Figure 115: A poultry farm in 1959 prior to its subdivision into residential lots in 1973 (Auckland Council GIS viewer).

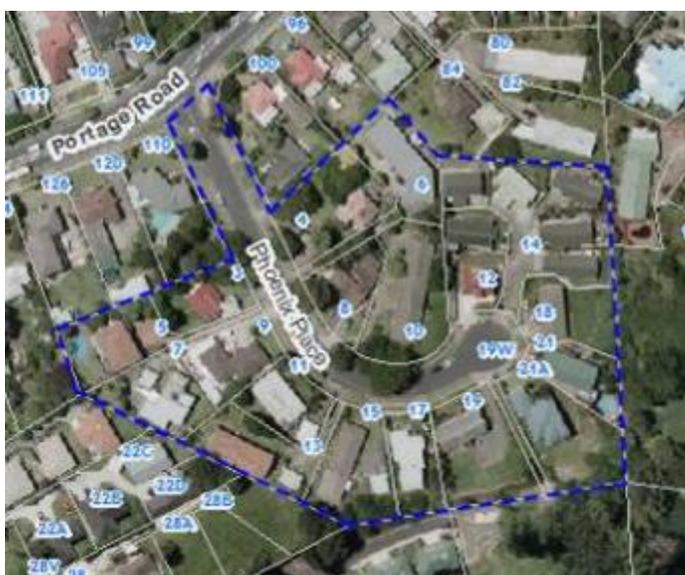


Figure 116: The cul-de-sac of Phoenix Place in 2010. The poultry farmhouse still stands at 4 Phoenix Place (refer to Chapter 4: Work and Appendix 3: Study list) (Auckland Council GIS viewer).

In 1998, proposals were submitted for two terrace housing developments. Omana Mews, a 40 unit terraced housing development, costing \$3 million, went on the market in 2000 and Hunter's Mews was completed in 2003.³²⁸

Papatoetoe's demographic also experienced a shift, from an area that had the highest percentage of over 60 residents compared to the rest of south Auckland, to a more youthful and ethnically diverse population.³²⁹ People from the United Kingdom, Holland and Poland arrived, followed by those from the Pacific. By the new millennium people from Iran, Iraq, China, Korea, India, Fiji and other South East Asian countries all called Papatoetoe home.³³⁰ In 2006 the population had a median age of 31, with 34 per cent being New Zealand Europeans, 33 per cent Asians, 26 per cent Pacific Islanders and 16 per cent Māori.³³¹

The modern development of Papatoetoe has continued the patterns of previous eras, with the further subdivision of existing sections into small cul-de-sacs and infill development. Sadly the development of this period, probably more than any other, saw the loss of some of Papatoetoe's early houses, as they were replaced with flats or land was used for the

development of new roads. The modern-era of Papatoetoe does not appear to reflect any notable themes at this time, but should be considered in the future for re-evaluation.

4.2 Residential Architecture

Residential architecture in the Papatoetoe area follows general regional and national trends. This section is only intended to be a summary, as there is extensive research available about the development of architectural styles for those interested in learning more.

Early settlers in the Papatoetoe area lived in simple raupo huts or cottages, often at the centre of small farms. Villas represent the first wave of construction during the Victorian and early Edwardian eras. The villas in the Papatoetoe area are typical of this building type, with bay windows, double-hung windows, verandahs, decorative fretwork and ornamentation, and a hall-and-parlour plan. The villa was beginning to give way to the bungalow by about 1910, and transitional villas bridge that gap. Transitional villas retain the general form and layout of the villa, but incorporate bungalow details like exposed rafter tails, casement windows, shingles, and reduced ornamentation. Transitional villas have been regarded as stylistically vague, a dilution of the character of the villa, or its final flowering. Californian bungalows multiplied in the Papatoetoe area after World War I. Influenced by popular American housing trends of the time, the typical New Zealand “Californian Bungalow” features a low-slung form, asymmetrical composition, shallow pitched gable roof with wide eaves, deep porches, revealed structural elements, emphasis on hand-crafted and rustic materials (including use of shingles), and an informal open plan. By the 1930s, other styles such as Art Deco and English Cottage also appeared, typically as a variation of the broader bungalow form.

In the late 1940s, the National government encouraged private home ownership and low-cost financing for new home build was being offered. Therefore the design and construction of new buildings had to comply with a set of criteria, which resulted in most private housing built during the 1940s and 1950s differing very little from the state house in appearance.³³² In the early 1960s, houses continued to resemble the brick and tile houses of the 1950s, with similar external appearances, roof pitches and fenestration. Brick and tile houses were built in large quantities during the post-war era, and are one of the most prevalent housing styles in the Papatoetoe area, reflecting the rapid growth that occurred during this time. By the end of the 1960s, brick and tile housing gave way to timber, which once again gained popularity in residential construction.

While the spread of residential development in Papatoetoe did not strictly following any given pattern, the distribution of styles within the area does illustrate, to a degree, Papatoetoe’s growth.

Only a small number of earlier housing styles, such as villas, exist in Papatoetoe, scattered throughout the area in a way that reflects their construction on small farms that were later subdivided. Many have now undergone change. The greater number of bungalows indicates the residential growth that occurred following World War I. Groupings of bungalows remain along streets such as Hillcrest Road and Landscape Road and close to the main transport routes. Eclectic styles such as Art Deco and English Cottage are scattered throughout the area in smaller numbers. The construction of brick and tile houses of the 1950s and 1960s dominate the landscape, particularly to the north and east of the survey area, showing the spread of residential development during the post-war era.

Residences in the Papatoetoe area may be significant for their association with the theme of residential development. Groups of properties are likely to best represent this theme. Areas with high concentrations of houses from a particular period can illustrate broad residential growth patterns (for example, bungalows on Grand Vue Road), while a specific subdivision with a series of identical houses, built by a speculative builder, may have more specific values (for example, the Closey Brothers properties on Hillcrest Road). More elaborate

residences may be individually significant for their architecture, either as an example of a particular architectural style or as the work of a prominent architect. For instance, architects Gummer and Ford are known to have worked in the area, and their designs are likely to be architecturally significant.

The following pages illustrate the key residential architectural styles found in the Papatoetoe area.

4.2.1 Villas

Villas were the predominant New Zealand house type during the Victorian and Edwardian era, and made use of an abundance of native timber. Villas were built in a variety of designs but most are square front, single bay, and corner bay villas. Prominent verandahs and angled bay windows were common features. Villas were often highly ornamented, with double-hung windows, intricately carved fretwork, and finials. Inside, villas typically used a “hall and parlour” plan, with a series of main rooms off a central hall.

In Papatoetoe, the villa represents only a small number of the overall building stock in the area. A reasonably large number were removed during the post-war and modern eras to allow for the further subdivision of land, and to make way for flats and infill development. Those that remain represent one of only a small number of this building style and reflect an early period of construction in the area. In general, villas in Papatoetoe are usually modestly scaled and of the single-bay villa variety.



Square fronted villa, Wallace Road.



Single bay villa, Portage Road.



Corner angled bay villa (Lever Homestead), Tui Road.



Single bay villa, Wallace Road.

Figure 117: Examples of Villas (Auckland Council, 2014).

4.2.2 Transitional Villas

Transitional villas retain the general form and layout of the villa, but incorporate bungalow details like exposed rafter feet, casement windows, shingles, and reduced ornamentation. Some transitional villas are still firmly rooted in the villa style, distinguished only by their ornamentation, while others exhibit very strong bungalow influences. Only a small number of transitional villas are evident in Papatoetoe.



Corner angled bay transitional villa (Weston Homestead), Margan Avenue.



Transitional villa in the bungalow form, Portage Road.

Figure 118: Examples of Transitional Villas (Auckland Council, 2014).

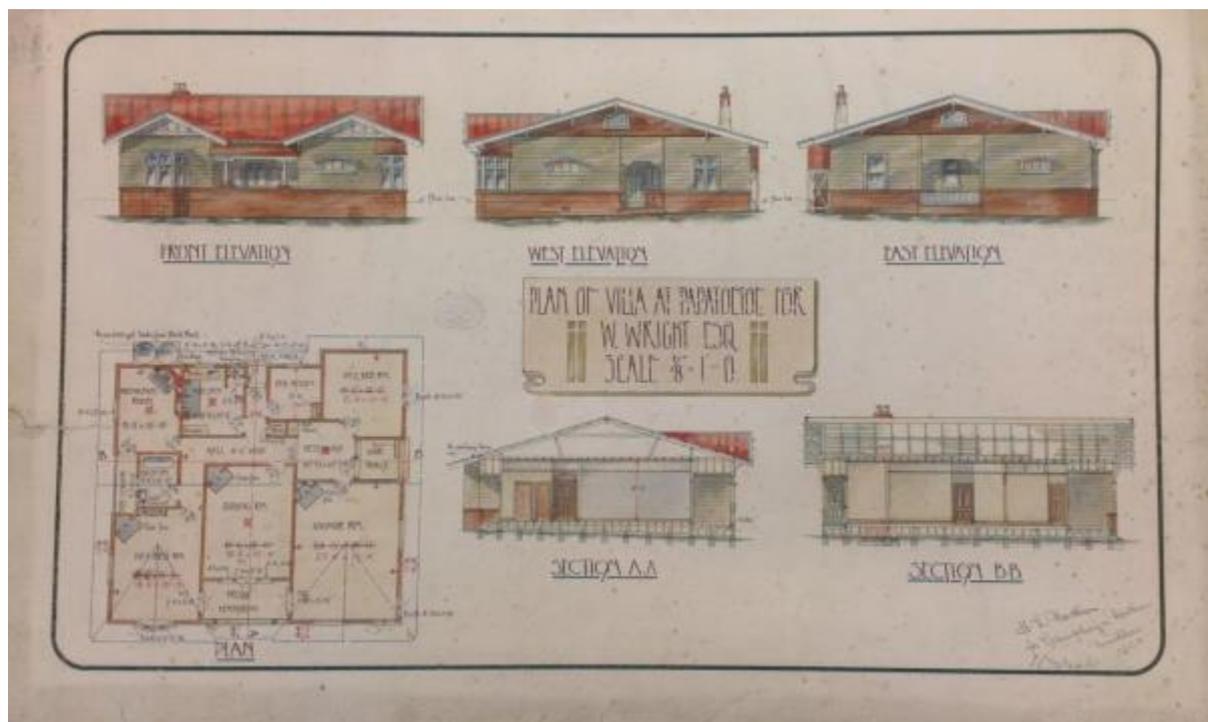


Figure 119: A 1913 architectural drawing of the Wright Villa, Papatoetoe by W. A. Holman for Campling and Northern Builder (Holman Moses Collection, HM168, Architecture Archive, University of Auckland Library). Note the transition into the bungalow style. It is not known whether this house was ever built.

4.2.3 Bungalows

Bungalows increased in the Papatoetoe area after World War I. Influenced by popular American housing trends of the time. The typical New Zealand “Californian Bungalow” features a low-slung form, asymmetrical composition, shallow pitched gable roof with wide eaves, deep porches, bowed bay windows, revealed structural elements, emphasis on hand-crafted and rustic materials (including use of shingles), and an informal open plan.

By the 1930s, the Californian bungalow was joined by the simpler English-influenced bungalow, sometimes referred to as a “cottage-bungalow” or “English Bungalow.” The large porches and layered gable configuration gave way to buildings with little or no ornament, projecting box windows, and shallow hipped roofs with boxed eaves.³³³ The state houses of the 1940s share many similarities with these later cottage bungalows.

Compared to earlier villa styles, the Californian bungalow can be seen on a much greater scale in Papatoetoe, reflecting the level of residential subdivision that occurred following World War I. Whilst unified groupings can be seen in certain parts of the area, they are generally scattered within earlier or more modern development, indicating that the construction of houses did not necessarily occur at the same time, in any one street. They are generally of modest scale and detailing, but some grander examples exist, often associated with some of the more well-known families in Papatoetoe’s history.



Grand Californian bungalow (Foley Homestead), St George Street (courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society).



One of a number of Californian bungalows on Grand Vue Road.



One of four bungalows constructed by the Closey Brothers builders on Hillcrest Road.



English bungalow (Former Patten Homestead), Kolmar Road.

Figure 120: Examples of Bungalows (Auckland Council, 2014).

4.2.4 20th Century Eclectic Styles

In the New Zealand architectural environment, the “English Cottage” style displays influences of both the Arts and Crafts and Tudor Revival styles, imported from England and America. The larger, architect-designed English Cottage residences constructed in the years leading up to World War II often display Arts and Crafts details.

Architects like J.W. Chapman-Taylor, W.H. Gummer, and Gerald E. Jones were known for their Arts and Crafts-inspired designs. In the 1920s and 1930s Tudor Revival influences began to dominate the English Cottage style. Tudor Revival details such as steeply pitched roofs, half-timbering, brick or plaster cladding, and tall chimneys can be found on large residences, or applied to a small bungalow form. As is often the case, only a small number of buildings designed in this style exist in Papatoetoe, throughout the area. They are generally modestly scaled and designed, and none are known to have been designed by notable architects known for this architectural style.

In the 1930s other eclectic styles such as Art Deco appeared in the Papatoetoe area, often as a variation of the broader bungalow form. These styles were also commonly applied not only to single-family homes, but also to flats. Many of the Art Deco style buildings in the area were constructed during the 1930s and 1940s and can be found scattered among other residential styles.



Unusual English Cottage style house, Peverill Crescent.



English Cottage style house with Tudor Revival details, Kolmar Road.



Steep-pitched English Cottage style house, Phoenix Place.



Art Deco style flats (Carlsen Flats), Shirley Road.

Figure 121: Examples of 20th Century Eclectic style houses (Auckland Council, 2014).

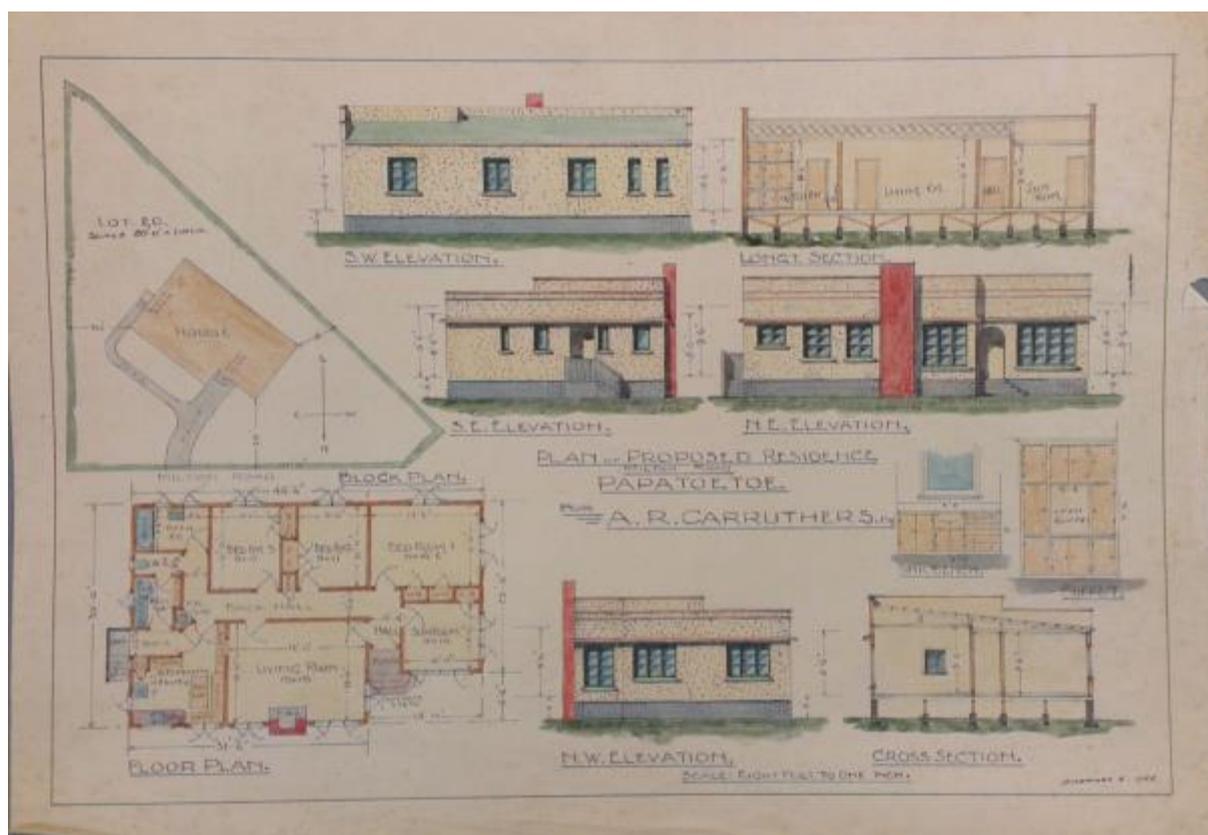


Figure 122: A 1944 architectural drawing of the Carruthers Residence, Milton Road, Papatoetoe by Johnson Clark for A. R. Carruthers. (Johnson Clark Collection, JC189, Architecture Archive, University of Auckland Library). This building remains on Milton Road.

4.2.5 Brick and Tile Houses (1950-60s)

The early brick and tile houses differed little from the state house in appearance, with similar roof pitches and fenestration. Gradual changes occurred in the 1960s including the widening of the eaves, a greater variation in the plan (often with the inclusion of a family space), and windows became progressively larger.³³⁴ The brick and tile house was built in large quantities during the post-war era and are one of the most prevalent housing styles in the Papatoetoe area, reflecting the building boom of the 1950s and 1960s. Such buildings characterise the streets to the north and east of the survey area (for example, Motatau Road and Buckingham Crescent).



Brick and tile houses, Motatau Road.



Brick and tile houses, Buckingham Crescent.

Figure 123: Examples of Brick and Tile houses of the 1950s-1960s (Auckland Council, 2014).

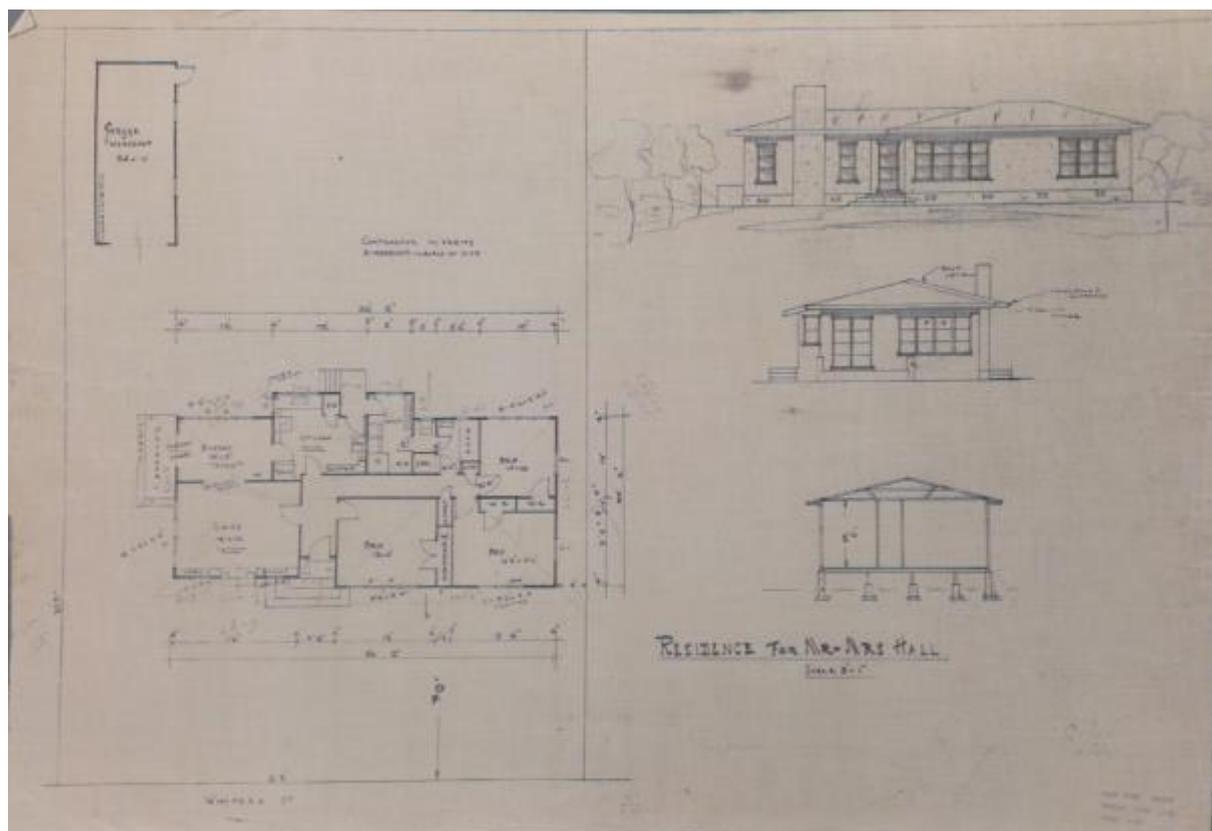


Figure 124: Architectural drawing of the Hall Residence, Papatoetoe for Mr and Mrs Hall. Draughtsman and date unknown, but the design reflects the brick and tile houses of the 1950-60s (Johnson Clark Collection, JC163, Architecture Archive, University of Auckland Library). It is not known whether this house was ever built.

Additional Resources

For additional information about the history of New Zealand's architectural styles, see the following books:

- Jeremy Salmond, *Old New Zealand Houses, 1800-1940* (Auckland, Reed Publishing: 1986, reprint 1998).
- Jeremy Ashford, *The Bungalow in New Zealand* (Auckland, Viking: 1994).
- Peter Shaw in *New Zealand Architecture – From Polynesian beginnings to 1990* (Auckland, Hodder Moa Beckett: 2003).

4.3 Commercial development

Auckland's town centres were generally small commercial shopping precincts, developed along main transport routes towards the end of the 19th century, usually consistent with the development of residential suburbs. Given limited transport was available to most people at that time, it was necessary to have supplies close to areas of settlement. These local commercial corridors were sources of basic provisions and equipment, carrying food items along with service providers such as a local blacksmith.³³⁵ In the 1920s and 30s, town centres expanded as settlement increased along transport routes. New businesses such as movie theatres and automotive uses were introduced at this time, reflecting technological advancements and the changing social needs of the residents.

A similar pattern of commercial development occurred in Papatoetoe, coinciding with the residential growth of the area. Two town centres were created in the early 20th century; one

on Station Road (now St George Street) close to the railway station, and another along Great South Road, which became known as Hunter's Corner.

During the 19th century, the nearest shops to Papatoitoe were at Ōtāhuhu. During the 1850s, early Papatoitoe settlers were serviced by shopkeeper, John Hall, who made weekly trips from Ōtāhuhu to deliver supplies. From 1870, shopkeeper Johnston established a horse and cart delivery service for residents in Papatoetoe and Manurewa. Johnston's General Store closed in 1912.³³⁶

The first shop in Papatoetoe opened on the corner of Great South and East Tamaki Roads in c.1903.⁹ It was owned by a Mr Biehler, who sold soft drinks and confectionery from the front room of his house, and later expanded into groceries and grains.³³⁷ By 1908 the business was owned by a Mr Harrison, who later built a store with living accommodation on the seven acres of land located opposite, on the corner of Great South and Kolmar Roads.³³⁸

In 1910, the Papatoetoe General Store opened on Station Road East by a Mr Worden. It was later sold to Mr G. Bryett, the store's long-time proprietor.³³⁹ Two years later, James and Elizabeth Hunter (after whom Hunter's Corner was later named) opened a haberdashery and sweet shop on Great South Road. A garage and service station was built next door by Bert Moe, whose premises Mr Hunter used to run his plumbing and engineering business.³⁴⁰



Figure 125: Papatoetoe General Store and Worden's Grain, Coal and Coke Store, around the time of World War I (Tonson and Smytheman, "Our first hundred years").

Between 1912 and 1913, the land either side of Station Road East was subdivided into small lots for both residential and commercial development. The subdivision to the north, named 'Station Estate' provided the footprint for what would later become Papatoetoe's main town centre.

⁹ In 1962, the former site of Papatoetoe's first shop was incorporated into the George Court Ltd building (now a furniture store).



Figure 126: Station Estate, 1913. Subdivision of part original allotment 37 (LINZ: DP 8911).

By the end of World War I, there were approximately 20 small shops and businesses in Papatoetoe. These were mainly concentrated around the station, with the remainder scattered across the district.³⁴¹

In the 1920s Papatoetoe's development was dominated by the need to serve a population that had grown to nearly 1,200 people.³⁴² This was a period of residential and commercial growth, and it was during this time, that a number of the buildings that characterise the town centre were built along St George Street. Examples include the Timewell Building (c.1922), Walker's Building (1925) and the former Tearooms (1920s). A number of early buildings from this period were destroyed by fire. Along Great South Road, Mr Harrison's store was acquired by the McCauley family in 1920 (who ran the store until 1957).³⁴³ In 1924, Mr and Mrs Hunter established a tea room on their shop premises, which became a well-known and regarded as a place to visit by locals and tourists alike. During this period, the following shops and services were available in Papatoetoe: a draper, greengrocer, butcher, wool and

haberdashery, chemist, grocer, jeweller and watchmaker, boot shop, land agency, blacksmith, and a wood and coal merchant.³⁴⁴



Figure 127: Station Road East (now St George Street), c.1918. On the left is Timewell's original timber store and beyond is Mephan's garage (later burned down). On the right is the newly built Town Hall (Tonson and Smytheman, "Our first hundred years", 48)..



Figure 128: St George Street, c.1926. The new Timewell's building is on the left (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05416).



Figure 129: Great South Road, Papatoetoe, c.1930, showing Hunter's Corner tearooms, Moe's Garage, McCauley's stores and other shops (Tonson and Smytheman, "Our first hundred years").

Comparatively little commercial development occurred during the 1930s-40s, but by the 1950s, both centres began to rapidly expand, owing largely to the residential boom Papatoetoe was experiencing. The area's main town centre along St George Street saw the formation of new blocks of shops, while Hunter's Corner felt swift commercial growth. Early businesses such as McCauley's Stores, Edney's and Butlers Garage were accompanied by new firms.³⁴⁵ Many new commercial properties replaced early houses established along Great South Road frontage.

By 1958, St George Street town centre boasted over 50 shops, while Hunters Corner town centre was quickly catching up with nearly 40.³⁴⁶ Two years later, the collective number of commercial premises in Papatoetoe had reached 250.³⁴⁷ At this time, only around 12 of the 20 shops built by 1918 remained, and many had been modified or incorporated into new blocks of shops.³⁴⁸ In 1958 New Zealand's first supermarket, Ōtara Foodtown, opened on a site to the north of the town (refer to **Chapter 5: Work** for more details).

In 1960, Papatoetoe's first hotel was built on the corner of Great South Road and Charles Street, on land once occupied by Hrstich's vineyard. Opened by Dominion Breweries, the establishment offered 12 rooms for accommodation, bar services, a wholesale store and a function room. The building's construction included the use of materials such as Atiamuri stone and bluestone.³⁴⁹

Further commercial development took place during the 1960s, with notable firms such as Farmers and George Courts launching branches of their city stores in Papatoetoe. The latter occupied the site of Papatoetoe's first store on Great South Road. A further block of shops was built along St George Street and a new Bank of New Zealand building was constructed.³⁵⁰



Figure 130: View of part of Hunter's Corner shops from the vicinity of Great South Road and East Tamaki Road intersection, c.1962. The shop on the corner is a branch of George Court Ltd. (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01452).



Figure 131: View of St George Street, looking east, c.1965 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 44).

In 1970 Papatoetoe's first motel opened on St George Street. The St George Motel was designed by Herman van Huenen, and was the first of several motels in both town centres in subsequent years.³⁵¹ In 1972 both the Papatoetoe Licensing Trust's St George Tavern and the Papatoetoe City Centre Mall opened. A year later, a fire caused significant damage to the St George Street supermarket and several adjoining shops. A new supermarket opened in 1974 along with McKenzie's department store.³⁵²

During the 1960s and 1970s, new planned shopping complexes at Mangere, Manurewa and Ōtara threatened to compete with Papatoetoe's long-established town centres, but the centres continued to experience steady growth. Until this time, Papatoetoe's commercial (as well as administrative) hub had centred on St George Street, but during the 1970s, the increase in privately owned motor vehicles and the decline in rail transport, resulted in a boom in the Great South Road commercial centre.³⁵³ By 1976 the opening of Manukau City Centre Mall saw the centre of commercial gravity move southward, which had an effect on the smaller town centres. The mall was extended in 1986. The Papatoetoe City Council therefore welcomed plans for Hunter's Plaza mall, located on Hunter's Corner, when it opened in 1990 and comprised of 60 new shops in a modern shopping complex. Concerns were raised about the effect the mall would have on businesses located along Great South Road shopping area and the neighbouring St George Street town centre.³⁵⁴

In 1994 the Papatoetoe Mainstreet programme launched in an attempt to rejuvenate the town centre, which had for some time been in a state of decline. Initiatives included a series of eight historically-themed murals, commissioned between 1995 and 2000, the development of the 'Old Papatoetoe' logo, launched in 1997, and the adoption of the name 'Old Papatoetoe' for the St George Street shopping centre.³⁵⁵

In 2002 the Papatoetoe and Hunter's Corner revitalisation project launched, to provide a guide for growth and development in the shopping centres for the next 20 years. A year later, Manukau City Council acquired a substantial block of commercial buildings, including the New World supermarket and 30 surrounding shops, in an attempt to ensure the redevelopment of the area. St George Tavern was also purchased then demolished to make room for further redevelopment.³⁵⁶

Town centres have the potential to be of significance as examples of local commercial development and settlement patterns. As collections of a particular type and period of architecture, town centres often hold strong physical and contextual values. The 'Old

Papatoetoe' St George Street town centre is of interest for revealing the commercial development of the area, from its initial growth in the 1920s to its second period of expansion during the 1950s-60s. The variety of businesses is also a reflection of the changing nature and socio-economic mix of the area.



Figure 132: City of Papatoetoe approved, first reviewed District Scheme, Planning map No. 1 zoning, designations and communications, 1975. Note the red and orange commercial zones showing the location of the St George Street and Hunter's Corner town centres (Auckland Libraries, South Auckland Research Library Map Drawer 9).

4.4 Commercial architecture

As with residential architecture, commercial architecture in the Papatoetoe area follows general Auckland and New Zealand trends, and existing research on commercial architectural styles applies.

Historic commercial buildings were typically single and two-storey masonry buildings with retail uses on the ground floor, and residential accommodation above. In the late 19th century, the Italianate style was often used in commercial buildings, and variations on classical themes continued into the early 20th century. In the 1920s examples of “stripped

Classical” and Spanish Mission derived styles were common, giving way to the Streamline Moderne style in the early 1940s.

Individual commercial buildings located alone, or within a town centre, may be significant for their architecture or for their association with local businesses. These buildings may represent the work of a notable architect. Some level of change to commercial buildings is expected as tenants changed over time, but properties with intact original storefronts (with features such as angled entries, leaded glass transoms, terrazzo bases) are considered to have high integrity.

In Papatoetoe a mixture of single and two-storey plastered masonry buildings exist. The two-storey shops were generally constructed during the 1920s, representing the area’s early period of commercial development. Given the time of construction, architecture is generally of the stripped classical style, with some retaining greater integrity than others. The two-storey structures are intermixed with plain single-storey buildings, mainly built during the mid-20th century, and varying in individual integrity and in their contribution to the character of the townscape.

Known places of interest associated with the sub-theme of commercial architecture include:

- The former tearooms, 1A Shirley Road
- Manukau Urban Maori Authority building, 7 Shirley Road
- Timewell building, 8-10 St George Street
- 52-56 St George Street
- Papatoetoe Hotel – 22 Charles Street



Figure 133: The former tearooms and Urban Maori Authority building, Shirley Road (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 134: Intact shop fronts, the former tearooms, Shirley Road (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 135: Timewell Building, St George Street (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 136: 52-56 St George Street (Auckland Council, 2014).

CHAPTER 5: WORK

This theme explores the history of work in Papatoetoe from early Māori settlement to present day. Papatoetoe is a low-lying area edged to the west by the Manukau Harbour and ringed by a volcanic field. From the 19th century until the early 20th century, the draining of swamp lands meant that the fertile volcanic soils could be used for agricultural work and dairy farming. The community was largely rural until the 1920s, which saw intensification of residential housing in the area after World War II. In the second half of the 20th century, intensification in Papatoetoe and surrounding areas saw the work focus shift to industrial activities.

The work theme largely concentrates on the rural European history of the area and the various industries that have flourished. Some historically significant industries include dairy and poultry farming; the manufacture of butter and milk; beer brewery; windmill and farm implement manufacture; and timber processing. Extractive industries, such as mining, do not feature as significant early industries, however the mining of volcanic cones just outside of the study area was important and will be explored in further detail.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include farmhouses and outbuildings, early factories, mills, production plants, quarry sites and early boundary walls.

5.1 Agriculture

The history of New Zealand is essentially linked to the history of agricultural development. Agriculture has been the backbone of the New Zealand economy from the mid-1800s, and arguably continues to be. The focus has been predominately export markets with an emphasis on pasture rather than crops.³⁵⁷ Māori learnt European farming techniques on mission stations and used these methods in along with traditional methods. Introduced European farming methods allowed for the move from subsistence farming to commercial agriculture. For example the replacement of small traditional tools, like kō and timo (digging and grubbing tools) with large scale European ploughs. European settlement in New Zealand and the expansion of agriculture coincided with large-scale changes in agricultural products and raw materials in Europe and North America. The construction of railways, cheapening of ocean transport, the introduction of refrigeration and the generally higher levels of purchasing power in the latter half of the 19th century, all helped change the agricultural scene.³⁵⁸

5.1.1 Māori agriculture

Papatoetoe and its surrounding areas provided a bounty for Māori settlement. The swamp land which made up a large portion of Papatoetoe was the perfect environment for many birds and plants. Swamps were drained for planting crops but some wet farming methods were used. The volcanic rock walls defined the land.³⁵⁹

From the 13th until the 17th centuries, a variety of crops were grown by Māori living in the area including kumara, taro, yam, gourd, ti tree and karaka tree. Early agricultural crops were grown on the slopes of surrounding volcanic cones, but increasing populations led to cultivation on the lava fields and along the Puhinui Creek edge.³⁶⁰ Some physical remains of Māori occupation have survived and are remembered by long-term residents of Papatoetoe:

The Otuataua stone-fields were one of the districts most important cultural and archaeological sites, which traced the lives of early Māori and European settlement in New Zealand. They had been an important part of Māori agricultural settlement over the past 800 years, but were abandoned during the 19th century. If you cared to

explore, you could still see eight-hundred-year-old stone formations including house sites, storage pits, cooking shelters, terraces, garden plots and garden walls.³⁶¹

Māori played a very important role in the dairying and farming circles in the 19th century, producing and supplying food for Auckland markets.

A brief summary of Māori ancestral relationships with the Papatoetoe area is contained under **Chapter 1: Land and people**.



Figure 137: REAPING A WHEAT CROP EXPECTED TO YIELD OVER 60 BUSHELS TO THE ACRE ON MR. JOHN WYLLIE'S FARM, PAPATOETOE. 11 MILES FROM AUCKLAND. Auckland Weekly News 30 January 1919 p040 (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19190130-40-1).

5.1.2 European agriculture

The earliest European purchaser of land in Papatoetoe was Thomas Fairburn, who immigrated to New Zealand as a lay catechist with the Church Missionary Society. He acquired a substantial landholding in south Auckland during the mid-to-late 1830s, but his claim was significantly reduced when the Crown investigated the purchase in the 1840s. During this time, much of land that would become the suburb of Papatoetoe was acquired by the Crown.³⁶² Land was subdivided into various sizes from 20 acres to 400 acres. The subdivision of land is explored in more detail in **Chapter 4: Building the place**.

From the mid-19th century land was cleared and drained for use by early European settlers to the area. Like Māori had done previously, European settlers used the volcanic rock to define land for crops and later grazing. The earliest European farmers at Papatoetoe appear to have used their land for mixed farming, with dairy cows, potatoes, oats and wheat all being raised. Notably, Papatoetoe's potatoes fed the troops at the Ōtāhuhu camp in the last years of the Waikato campaign. By the mid-1870s wheat had become a dominant crop and would remain so throughout the remainder of the 19th century.³⁶³

Once productive farms had been established, produce from Papatoetoe was transported to the markets in Auckland by bullock cart on roads that were often impassable in bad weather,³⁶⁴ or by boat along the Tāmaki River. From 1886-1920s there was a weighbridge on the banks of the Tāmaki River by the corner of Great South Road and East Tamaki Road. The weighbridge was used mostly to weigh wheat sheaves, but the decline of wheat farming in the area led to its eventual neglect.³⁶⁵ The arrival of the train to Papatoetoe in 1875 vastly improved the farmers' ability to transport produce to the markets.

Farming in Papatoetoe took a variety of forms, including mixed mid-sized farms with a combination of vegetables and livestock, market gardens, farmlets (small family farms), dairy farming and livestock and poultry farms. During the early decades of the 20th century, Papatoetoe continued to be predominantly rural. Although residential subdivision was occurring for two square miles around the centre of the settlement, the rest of the area was made up of farmlets and dairy farms.³⁶⁶ By the 1920s larger farms were further subdivided into smaller plots. These sections or farmlets allowed enough room for a vegetable garden and some livestock to sustain a family.

The end of World War II saw rapid change in Papatoetoe. Subdivision increased and houses expanded over the farmland. Particularly around Puhinui Road and Casper Road, new state housing areas spurred on development and provided employment in the area.³⁶⁷ Although some rural land still remains within the study area it is mainly concentrated around the Puhinui Road area.

Dairy farming

New Zealand has had a long history of dairy farming from the earliest years of European settlement. The first refrigerated shipments from New Zealand to Europe in 1882 opened up the markets in Europe and North America.

From early European settlement, dairy farming was part of life in Papatoetoe. Milk production in the early days of the industry was likely to have been a side business; supplying a surplus to those without, who were willing to trade or pay. However, improving transport links and improvements in the industry saw farms in the area move to predominantly dairy. Farmers banded together to form early dairy cooperatives. Out of this, the industry grew in Auckland and in Papatoetoe. Key players controlled the supply and distribution throughout Auckland, including some local residents of Papatoetoe.³⁶⁸ Lorna Jenks recalls the delivery of milk during the first part of the 20th century in Papatoetoe:

A milkman delivered fresh unpasteurized milk to our front gate each day by draught-horse and cart and ladled the milk directly into a jug or a billycan. Mum would bring the milk to boiling point in a pot to pasteurize it, then cool it quickly to produce thick clotted cream that us kids had on our porridge or pudding. When we ran out of milk it was my job to walk the half-mile or so to the dairy farm and fetch it in a billycan. If I went at milking time I could get it squirted warm and frothy straight into the billy.³⁶⁹

Wesley Spragg opened a creamery on what is now the corner of Puhinui and Great South Roads sometime before 1890. The milk was sent by rail for processing in Pukekohe. The company was eventually known as the New Zealand Co-operative Dairy Company. The creamery moved premises after purchasing another creamery on the corner of Great South and Huia Roads, known as the Fresh Food and Ice Company. The creamery operated in this new location until the area was surrounded by an increasingly urban Papatoetoe.³⁷⁰



Figure 138: A special milk bottle, Papatoetoe, 1972.

Four-and-a-half year-old Sharon Lyall of Kimpton Road, Papatoetoe, pours out milk for her cat, 'Bootsie'. The bottle she is using had recently been found under a nearby tree and was a one-and-a-half pint bottle made in the United States during the Second World War and distributed at the time by local milk vendors, Stonex Brothers. Photograph published in the Courier Times-Advertiser, 17 August, 1972, p. 4 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00197).

The Stonex family have a long history in the dairy industry in Auckland and a close connection with Papatoetoe. Three Stonex brothers, Alfred Bernard (Bainey), Frederick (Fred) and Joseph (Joe) formed a dairy company in 1901. The Stonex partnership's first farm was at Middlemore. Bainey Stonex had a farm by the Dominion Brewery on Great South Road. There was also a farm on Camp Road in Ōtāhuhu. A farm at Kimpton Road was purchased from George Kimpton in 1913.³⁷¹ The homestead, originally built by Kimpton, still stands at 80 Kimpton Road but has been modified.¹⁰ Both families are remembered in Stonex and Kimpton Roads.

The Auckland Farmers' Co-operative Milk Supply Company Limited was formed in 1913 by farmers fed up with main players in the Auckland market, like Stonex. The new company included many Papatoetoe farmers amongst others such as Isaac Gleston Gray, Abigail Wyllie, and George Kimpton.³⁷²

In 1946 the Stonex factory was sold to the Auckland Milk Company Ltd. The brothers continued to run a lucrative business repairing milk cases for Ambury's and the Milk Corporation, from an office next to a garage in Papatoetoe. In the 1950s part of the Kimpton Road farm was taken over for the building of the motorway; splitting the farm into two. The majority of the farm was on the East Tāmaki side while the sheds and stables remained on the Papatoetoe side.

The importance of dairy farming and milk production has declined since the increasing urbanisation of the 1960s. Few farms remain outside of the Puhunui Road area and no creameries exist.

¹⁰ Kimpton moved to 32 Kimpton Road after the farm was sold.



Figure 139: Milk delivery lorry, owned by the Auckland Farmers' Co-operative Milk Supply Company Ltd, Auckland's first milk supply co-operative. Some Papatoetoe farmers were the founding members of the collective (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01401).

Poultry farming

By the early 20th century half of all New Zealand households would have had a chicken coop in the backyard. Commercial farming of poultry was predominantly for the eggs until the mid-20th century when, during the World War II, the American military hospitals in New Zealand requested table poultry all year round.³⁷³ Poultry farmers in Papatoetoe made contributions to improving industry standards across the nation.³⁷⁴

During the 1930s Papatoetoe developed a reputation as a poultry farming area,³⁷⁵ with several farms along Flat Bush Road (now Tui Road).³⁷⁶ The interest in poultry extended beyond farming when the Papatoetoe Poultry Club formed in 1935, catering to both the poultry fancier and the commercial poultry farmer.³⁷⁷

The strength of the local industry was evident in the 1950s when over 100 poultry farmers attended a Poultry Farmers' Association refresher course at Papatoetoe.³⁷⁸ Farming played a crucial and important role in Papatoetoe into the 1950s.³⁷⁹ However small-holdings were slowly displaced by the encroaching urbanisation.

DUCKS, 20 I.R. drakes, 5/; 15 leghorns. 6/; cocherels 8/6; £9 lot.—“Wylde Green.” Portage Rd. Papatoetoe. 8

Figure 140: Page 7 Advertisements Column 6, Auckland Star, Volume LIX, Issue 291, 8 December 1928, Page 7.

There are still some poultry farms operating around the Puhinui Road area, but few of the original buildings associated with the industry remain. Nogat Homestead, built c.1915, formed part of a four-acre poultry farm run by Con Nogat, after whom Nogat Avenue is named. His son Kenneth (Ken) was active in community affairs having been a member of the Papatoetoe Historical Society and Masonic Lodge.

4 Phoenix Place was the location of a later farm owned by Mr H. B. Wilkinson. Plans from 1945 include a brick house, fowl house, shed and cow shed. Although not primarily a poultry farm, the inclusion of poultry with other livestock shows how small holdings diversified farming into the mid-20th century in Papatoetoe.³⁸⁰



Figure 141: 4 Phoenix Place (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 142: Nogat Homestead, 27 Portage Road (Auckland Council, 2014).

Farmhouses

The early farmhouses that once characterised Papatoetoe are no longer such a noticeable feature in the landscape. Early settlers lived in cottages or huts “made of raupo, tree fern, or perhaps in dwellings made of wattle and daub, with walls of interwoven rods and twigs covered by a mixture of clay, fern and chopped grass”.³⁸¹ Later basic cottages were made of wood. Unsurprisingly, none of these early dwellings remain. By the end of the 19th century more substantial homesteads were being built by the settlers as the community established itself. Unfortunately intensive development of the area since the 1950s has led to the demolition of early farm buildings, and the subdivision of land, so much so that only a small number of these early farms remain. The following list identifies a number of early farmhouses, some of which are still extant, while others have been relocated or demolished.

- **Hillside**

Brothers, James and John Wallace, arrived in what is now Papatoetoe in 1851 and bought 251 acres of swampy land. James built a handsome two-storey farmhouse known as ‘Hillside’ on his property and set up a model farm near what is now the town centre. The farmhouse stood on the corner of St George Street and Wallace Road¹¹ but was demolished in the 1970s to make way for commercial development. See **Figure 20**.

- **Puhinui**

Thomas Morris McLaughlin bought a 1152 hectare farm in 1845. In 1861 his son, William, built Puhinui Homestead, also called McLaughlin Homestead. See **Figures 17, 18, 88** and **89**. The house was relocated to Howick Historical Village in 1989.

¹¹ Some of Wallace’s original model farm buildings, woolshed and haybarn are rumoured to have been relocated to a farm on Puhinui Road.

- **Hillcrest**

Hillcrest was originally built as a worker's cottage sometime before 1879. John Wyllie (son of Thomas and Mary Wyllie, early settlers in Papatoetoe) and his wife Margaret moved into Hillcrest in 1887 and extended the homestead. They lived there until 1895, at which time John acquired 195 acres from his father, and moved back to Hill Farm. In the same year, Thomas and Mary retired to Hillcrest with the unmarried members of their family. The building was extended again at this time. After Thomas Wyllie's death, his daughters remodelled the house into a 1920s style. When the Papatoetoe West School was built, Hillcrest was moved on rollers from its original site (where the school staffroom now stands) up the hill to its current location at 7 Hillcrest Road.³⁸²



Figure 143: Hillcrest, c.1911 (courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society).



Figure 144: Hillcrest. Auckland Council, 2014.

- **Cambria Park**

Cambria Park is one of the most well-known remaining historic buildings, symbolic of Papatoetoe's rural past. The land that became Cambria Park was originally part of Clendon's Grant, which Thomas Morris McLaughlin bought. Norman McDonald bought a section from McLaughlin in 1884 and he built the first house soon after purchase. In 1892 Norman McDonald sold 176 acres to Edward Arthur Price, who significantly altered the original house making it into the grand Cambria Homestead we see today³⁸³ – a striking two-storey building set in park-like grounds (see **Figure 91**). A. E. Price spent most of his time living in central Auckland near his work but would visit Cambria Park at weekends. In his absence the farm was run by a farm manager, who lived in the cottage next to the homestead. E. A. Price had a successful horse-breeding programme for several years.

During World War II, part of the farm was used as an United States military encampment. In the 1960s Nestlé built a factory on part of the old Cambria Park land. The homestead was purchased by Manukau City Council in 1997 and the building was fully restored. One of the worker's cottages still remains on the site adjacent to Puhinui Road. It is now used by Age Concern Counties Manukau Inc.

- **Orrs Homestead**

Built on original Allotment 185 in c.1907, Orrs Homestead was reputedly built by F. R. Claude (possibly for one of his sons), who owned a large proportion of the Papahinu block (north of present day Puhinui Road). Land speculator, Wilfred Johnstone acquired the property in 1911 and on-sold it to Alexander Mooreland in the same year. In 1916, William Longmuir Orr moved into the property. William was married to Jane Octavia Ida Mellsop and they had four children (Norman, Dudley and twins Joan and Nancy). The Orrs farmed cattle initially, but later developed a large dairy herd (with approximately 100 cows). In 1965 it was classified as a model dairy farm. In 1939 Gilbert Aubert

Ferneyhough came to the farm and married Joan Orr. In 1965 the homestead and farm was compulsory purchased by the Ministry of Work for airport associated use. It continues to be used as a residence and farm. The original cheese-curing shed was demolished some years ago, but the original Haybarn (formerly cowshed) which pre-dates the Orr's ownership, still stands.

- **Lever Homestead**

Located on Tui Road, the homestead was built in 1912¹² and is currently owned by Mr Ronald Lever. The place is understood to have been in ownership of the Lever family for a number of generations.¹³ The house is a relatively intact corner-bay villa on a large rectangular section.



Figure 145: Worker's cottage at Cambria Park. Auckland Council, 2014.



Figure 146: Orrs Homestead and barn. Auckland Council, 2014.



Figure 147: Lever Homestead. Auckland Council, 2014.

¹² Auckland Council Property Records: 87 Tui Road, 1988 rate letters.

¹³ A passer-by advised us of the ownership details during our initial site visit in January 2014, however, this has yet to be substantiated.

- **Caldwell House**

Caldwell House was supposedly built as an early settler cottage on Puhinui Road. A number of extensions were carried out and it was partially rebuilt following World War II.³⁸⁴ Its style is relatively unusual within the locality, following an American house plan.³⁸⁵



Figure 148: The Caldwell homestead near the intersection of Puhinui and Roscommon Roads, Papatoetoe, c.1960 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01459).

Homesteads demolished since the 1960s include:³⁸⁶

- F. R. Claude's homestead, **Papahinu** on Puhinui Road, later owned by the Wyllie family, was destroyed by fire in the early 1960s
- The Buttle family homestead **Ashlyne** on Ashlyne Avenue
- **Old Paton Homestead** on Kolmar Road
- **Old Carruth Homestead** on Landscape Road
- **Percy Homestead** on the corner of Great South Road and Regent Street
- **Pennella** homestead on Puhinui Road
- **Wyllie Homestead** in Margaret Road
- **Baird Homestead** on Great South Road

Places of interest associated with the agriculture sub-theme include farmsteads, barns and outbuildings, landscapes that retain the agricultural aesthetic, including farm houses on large lots or properties still being used for agricultural and pastoral purposes. Examples of known places of interest associated with agriculture include:

- Nogat Homestead, 27 Portage Road
- Orrs Homestead and hay barn, 555 Puhinui Road
- Hillcrest (former Wyllie Homestead), 7 Hillcrest Road

- Lever Homestead, 87 Tui Road
- 4 Phoenix Place
- Cottage, Woolshed and Haybarn, Puhinui Road
- Cambria Park House, 250 Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe. Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan, Scheduled Historic Heritage Place, UID 01469, Category A*

5.2 Manufacturing

The face of south Auckland and especially Papatoetoe began to change in the 1960s. Population growth meant there was a large labour pool, which new industries in the area could tap into.³⁸⁷ Papatoetoe had a strong dairy industry from the late 19th century, but increasingly, Puhinui and Wiri were becoming centres of manufacturing. Factories and larger industrial enterprises developed over this period on what had been farmland.

Creameries were replaced by larger industrial factories, including Dominion Breweries and Nestlé. Companies were often small and specialised in a range of farming services and equipment. Engineering and manufacturing firms set up in Papatoetoe to service the rural population, changed over time to meet the increasingly urban population.

The industrial boom lasted until the 1980s when economic reforms forced the closure of many industries across New Zealand, and created high unemployment rates. This remained the status quo until the early 2000s.³⁸⁸ However Dominion Breweries and Nestlé still operate factories in Papatoetoe.

- **Dominion Brewery**

Dominion Brewery was originally a family business started by Mr W. J. Coutts, one of a long line of brewers.¹⁴ Waitemata (later Dominion) Brewery was opened to the north of Papatoetoe on 5 November, 1929 on the corner of Bairds Road and Great South Road.³⁸⁹ The opening was not without controversy; the Women's Christian Temperance Union organised a prayer meeting outside the brewery on the day of its opening. Brewer, William Coutts, seized the opportunity to provide free beer for the onlookers.

The brewery was opened against the backdrop of the depression years of the 1930s, and met opposition from the abstinence movement, and the liquor trade interests who rejected another brewery being built in Auckland.³⁹⁰ These two interests were connected with the head of a rival brewery offering anonymous funding to the Women's Christian Temperance Union to oppose the new Waitemata Brewery.³⁹¹

The site has changed and grown over the years. In 1939 the Ziemann brew house was built with an Art Deco influenced interior. This building dominates Great South Road's street frontage today. The site was redeveloped in 2002, with the addition of a packing hall and office building.³⁹² DB Breweries is a major player in the New Zealand market and exports internationally. It continues to be a key employer in the area.

¹⁴ Mr W J Coutts' father had brewed beers in Cromwell from the 1860s. The family was originally from Bulgaria where their name was Khutze and had been brewers for generations.



Figure 149: Waitemata Brewery, c.1929 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02234).



Figure 151: Waitemata Brewery, Ōtāhuhu, c.1940 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01437).



Figure 152: Sparrow Industrial Pictures (1945-1967). [Brew house, Waitemata Brewery]. Auckland War Memorial Museum - Tāmaki Paenga Hira. Ph-NEG-SP-1698ba.



Figure 153: DB Breweries. Auckland Council, 2014.

- **Nestlé**

Nestlé opened a factory at Cambria Park in 1962. The opening of the factory coincided with the growth of industry in south Auckland. Large pieces of land previously used for farming were being reclaimed for industrial uses. Prime Minister, Keith Holyoake, was present at the opening. Production of Milo and milk products were moved to the Cambria Factory in 1965 from Nestlé's Underwood Factory.³⁹³ The factory was extended in 2003.



Figure 154: Cambria Park in the foreground with the Nestlé factory in the mid-ground. Date: unknown. (Courtesy of Rodney Price).

-
- **Windmills**

Windmill manufacture in Papatoetoe is well known. The area did not have a developed water reticulation system until 1929, so until then residents relied upon windmills to pump bore water. The best known of the companies producing windmills in Papatoetoe was Thomas Roger Clow. He manufactured windmills from 1909, in his engineering workshop at 7 Kingswood Road, and distributed them throughout the North Island. Some of the windmills were known as Daisy windmills after his daughter.

In 1930 a storm brought such a fierce gale that many of the area's windmills were felled. One windmill, which was set in concrete, was left upright but on a lean, until two days later a gale from the opposite direction straightened it up.³⁹⁴ Although no original Daisy windmills are known to still exist in the area, a replica has been relocated to the old railway station on Tavern Lane.



Figure 155: Auckland Weekly News 01 JANUARY 1914 p54. Prototypes of Mr Clow's windmills for sale (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19140101-54-2).

- **Sanderson Ladders** This business began in 1926 as building contractors and later the business expanded into making ladders. The company made ladders for power boards across the North Island as well as shipping to Niue, Samoa, Fiji and Rarotonga. The best available Oregon timber imported from America and Canada was used.³⁹⁵ The company occupied premises at 29 Tui Road, where the multi-storey apartments now

stand. This was the site of the former NZ Co-Operative Dairy Company Ltd. In 1939 the family moved into the brick and tile house next to the factory. The house is still there at 25 Tui Road.



Figure 156: Sanderson Ladders. Young, R. E., 1964. *South Auckland expands, May 1964*. Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls, p. 18.

- **Burnside Brothers** have been based on the site at 1 Coronation Road since 1914. Originally owned by brothers, Fred, Bill, Dave and Ennis, the business stayed in family ownership until it was sold in 2011, but still uses the Burnside name.³⁹⁶ A number of original buildings appear to remain on the site. The brick three-bay depot building in particular appears to have experienced little physical change.



Figure 157: Burnside Brothers Ltd, Papatoetoe, 1964 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00074).



Figure 158: Burnside Brothers depot, 1 Coronation Road (Auckland Council, 2014).

- **Berlei factory** and showroom opened on Great South Road in 1951. The factory closed in 1974 due to staff shortages.

Places of interest associated with the manufacturing sub-theme may include places like factories, creameries and workshops, or examples of the outcome of manufacturing, such as the Daisy windmill.

Examples of known places of interest associated with manufacturing in Papatoetoe include:

- DB Breweries buildings, 660 Great South Road
- Burnside Brothers Depot, 1 Coronation Road
- Replica Daisy windmill, Tavern Lane (located within the extent of place of the scheduled Papatoetoe Railway Station)
- Stonex family farmhouse, 80 Kimpton Road

5.3 Other industries

In New Zealand primary industry has been dominated by dairy, sheep and beef farming, but also includes forestry and fishing. Extractive industries, such as quarrying, mining and gum digging, occurred on a very small scale in Papatoetoe.

5.3.1 Quarrying

Auckland's volcanic cones are not only significant features within the landscape, but also represent important sites for Māori occupation. Some volcanic cones surrounding Papatoetoe were quarried for volcanic basalt and scoria for buildings, walls, railway lines and roads.

Although not within the study area, the quarries surrounding Papatoetoe have had a significant effect on the social and economic history of the area. Crater Hill, once a significant Māori pa site³⁹⁷ to the north west of the study area, has been quarried at Self's Quarry. The rock taken from the quarry has been used throughout Papatoetoe and Auckland. Jacaranda House on Wiri Station Road is a Californian style bungalow built using local scoria for its base. The house has been used as the quarry manager's house and represents a physical link to this theme.

5.3.2 Milling

There were a number of small mills scattered throughout Papatoetoe. Mills were a reasonably significant early industry in this area, particularly flax and saw mills. However advances in technology saw these small scale mills replaced with centralised mass factory manufacture, in the case of flour and timber production.

Flax mills

Historically native flax grew abundantly over many parts of New Zealand. It was not long before early European settlers realised its commercial possibilities, and began a flax milling industry providing fibre. First for rope makers in Britain and Australia and later a small cordage industry that produced ropes and twine for the local market. Flax mills were constructed across the region and nation, with almost every stream powerful enough to turn a mill being harnessed. Flax mills were set up on the edges of flax swamps and each machine required about 20 acres of drying paddocks, providing employment for 20 - 25 men.

One of the area's earliest settlers, William McLaughlin, had a flax mill on his farm, Puhī Nui on Puhinui Road. The mill was located by the Puhinui Stream. The mill was later used for the cutting of chaff. As late as the 1920s the remains of the mill and its waterwheel were still visible, but now no longer exist.³⁹⁸ There is potential for archaeological remains at this site, although no site survey has been undertaken.

Flax milling suffered from problems with diseases in the 1930s like "yellow leaf," which caused the flax to die. For the next 50 years the industry was supported and subsidised by the government.³⁹⁹

Kauri Timber Company

Sawmilling was a major business and employer in the Auckland region, with the Kauri Timber Company as the largest timber company operating in New Zealand. In 1886 Auckland supplied 45% of the country's timber production, and 91.5% of timber exports.⁴⁰⁰ Although there were no mills in Papatoetoe, the company set up a timber drying yard in Papatoetoe by the railway station to take advantage of strong winds.⁴⁰¹ The yard was opened here in 1925 to store and dry timber, cut at their mill in Fanshawe Street in Auckland

city, as it was found to dry better in Papatoetoe than beside Auckland's waterfront. The Kauri Timber Company provided timber for local building until it was bought by Fletchers and moved to Penrose. The yard was taken over by Fletcher's Timber in 1961 and closed in 1965.⁴⁰²



Figure 159: The Kauri Timber Company in Papatoetoe. Date and photographer unknown (Papatoetoe Historical Society).

5.3.3 Commerce

Mainly a rural farming centre, Papatoetoe relied on the shops at Ōtāhuhu until the early 20th century. A horse and cart delivery of supplies to households in Papatoetoe and Manurewa started in the 1870s, by Ōtāhuhu shopkeeper, Johnston. As well as selling supplies to settlers, he would also buy butter and eggs to sell in his shop.⁴⁰³ C. Biehler opened a small store at what is now Hunter's Corner on Great South Road in the early 20th century. The store had humble beginnings, originally supplying confectionary and soft drinks, but expanded to include groceries and grains.⁴⁰⁴

Mr and Mrs Hunter opened a shop on Great South Road, opposite East Tamaki Road, in 1912. Starting small, the shop later expanded into tea rooms where Mrs Hunter's excellent cooking was showcased. Bert Moe opened a garage next door in the same year and although both businesses have gone, the area still bears the name Hunter's Corner.⁴⁰⁵

Post World War II growth saw a changing landscape in Papatoetoe's commercial centres. By the 1950s the area along Great South Road, where residential dwellings once stood, was changing due to an increasing number of commercial buildings being set up.⁴⁰⁶



Figure 160: Mrs Elizabeth Hunter, late 1930s (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02082).



Figure 161: View from East Tamaki Road looking across Great South Road, Papatoetoe, c.1925. This shows Bert Moe's Papatoetoe Garage and Service Station to the left and Mrs Elizabeth Hunter's Papatoetoe Tea Rooms and Drapery to the right (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05414).

In 1958, New Zealand's first supermarket opened in Ōtāhuhu on the boundary of Papatoetoe, by Tom Ah Chee, John Brown and Norm Kent.⁴⁰⁷ The three men constructed the building themselves, including the car park. On opening day hundreds of people turned up and by 11am the shop was overrun, and Foodtown asked radio station 1ZB to broadcast asking people not to come until the next day.⁴⁰⁸ The building still occupies its original site, but has been highly modified to accommodate new uses.



Figure 162: Lines at the opening day of Ōtāhuhu Foodtown (Photography courtesy of Molly Ah Chee).



Figure 163: Opening day at Ōtāhuhu Foodtown (Photography courtesy of Molly Ah Chee).

That same year, construction began on the Papatoetoe Hotel. It opened two years later in May 1960 on the site of Hrstich's vineyard (1941-1957) (originally part of Chapman's farm). It was Papatoetoe's first-ever licensed hotel.⁴⁰⁹ A clock tower was later erected to the rear of the hotel. The hotel was Dominion Breweries' first establishment in Papatoetoe. The hotel sold the corner site to Westpac Bank in 1982.⁴¹⁰



Figure 164: Aerial view of the Papatoetoe Hotel close to Hunter's corner, c.1960 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02147).

The 1960s saw an upturn in building in Papatoetoe. Older shops on St George Street and Charles Street were demolished to make way for new commercial developments.⁴¹¹ Some original buildings still stand in the St George Street shopping centre, including the Papatoetoe town hall, a number of old commercial buildings and the old Gleeson's Bakehouse.

Located at the rear of 25 St George Street, Gleeson's Bakehouse was likely established prior to 1925 when the Walker's Buildings was built in front of it (fronting St George Street). The brick storage loft, into which flour used to be lifted with a hoist, is still visible.

The building occupies a discreet location directly behind the Walker's Buildings, but is visible along the walkway that links St George Street to the car park. The place has the potential to reflect early business in the commercial centre, during a time when Papatoetoe was still a relatively rural area.



Figure 165: View of Gleeson's Bakehouse (Auckland Council, 2014).

The development of Papatoetoe's commercial centres is explored in more detail in **Chapter 4: Building the place.**

Places associated with the manufacturing sub-theme may be of interest in reflecting the changing nature of work in Papatoetoe, from predominantly agricultural and pastoral beginnings, to secondary industries and a focus on commerce. Such places may include quarries, mills and early and significant commercial buildings. Examples of known places of interest associated with this sub-theme include:

- Gleeson's Bakehouse, 25 St George Street (rear of building)
- Former Foodtown Supermarket, 628 Great South Road, Ōtāhuhu
- Papatoetoe Hotel, 22 Charles Street
- Jacaranda House (also known as Rumney Cottage), 244 Wiri Station Road, Wiri

5.4 Work relief schemes

Triggered by the New York stock exchange crash in 1929, New Zealand descended into depression in the 1930s. Job and wage cuts led to mass unemployment.⁴¹² The country was unprepared with no provision for social services or employment relief.

In Papatoetoe the Local Unemployment Committee was set up in 1930. The committee registered the unemployed in the area and used them as cheap labour under the Government Work Relief Scheme. From 1930 to 1937, the registered unemployed worked to "level, plant and re-turf the cricket pitches on the recreation reserve, and to form the Athletic and Cycle Club stadium and cycle track" in Papatoetoe.⁴¹³ Wages given to the unemployed labourers were low and unemployed families relied upon the Benevolent Society¹⁵ to provide necessities, such as food and clothing.

Unemployed returned service men were employed to construct the walls and pillars for the entrance to the stadium on Wallace Road, and later some made furniture for the town board's offices, or planted trees and carried out works on the Pah Road cemetery (now part of Manukau Memorial Gardens). The RSA distributed food to returned service men between 1935 and 1936. Relief workers were later incorporated in the distribution scheme when it was deemed unfair that they had not been included.⁴¹⁴ The stadium entrance gates still stand at the entrance to the Stadium Reserve.

¹⁵ There were numerous charitable organisations operating in New Zealand during the 1920s and 1930s. In 1935 the Labour government implemented policies of economic protectionism, full employment and social security, with the view that charities would no longer be necessary. This was not the case. Charities continued to provide advice and services.



Figure 166: Stadium Stone gate pillars and walls (Auckland Council, 2014).

Places of potential interest associated with the work relief sub-theme may include monuments, plantings, roads and structures built during this unique period of New Zealand's depression history, through work relief schemes. Examples of known places associated with this sub-theme include:

- Stone gate pillars and walls, Wallace Road (entrance to Stadium Reserve)

CHAPTER 6: WAYS OF LIFE

This theme covers the social and community development of the Papatoetoe area, including the creation of churches, schools and community groups. Entertainment and recreation facilities are also discussed, as well as memorials and cemeteries.

Potential heritage places associated with this theme may include churches and religious buildings, children's homes, primary, intermediate and secondary schools, theatres, halls, cinemas, recreation and community facilities, memorial plaques and structures, and graveyards.

6.1 Religion

Many European settlers who arrived in New Zealand brought their religious traditions with them. Religion was important in the development of the country.⁴¹⁵

Many early European settlers in the Papatoetoe area were Scottish and Irish Presbyterians (see section 1.5.3). The first church service in the Papatoetoe district was a Presbyterian service, held in a storage shed beside Thomas Baird's Wharf in 1854. Although many early churches in Auckland are Anglican, the first church in Papatoetoe, built in 1855, was Presbyterian.⁴¹⁶

Wesleyan missionaries were also active in the area in the 1850s. A Wesleyan Methodist Church was built in Mangere in 1856, and a chapel in Pūkaki was completed in 1859. A Wesleyan chapel was also built at Papahinau in 1863 (UID# 01269, Category B).⁴¹⁷ Although nothing remains of these chapels, they are both recorded archaeological sites (R11/2849 and R11/230).⁴¹⁸

Additional churches were built to serve the growing population from the early 20th century.⁴¹⁹ This following expansion of the local parishes and associated buildings illustrates the growth of the area, and in more recent years, the cultural diversification of local communities.

6.1.1 Presbyterian church

Presbyterianism in Papatoetoe began when newly arrived minister, Reverend John Macky, held the first church service in the Papatoetoe district in a storage shed beside Baird's Wharf, on the southern bank of the Tāmaki River, on 27 August, 1854.

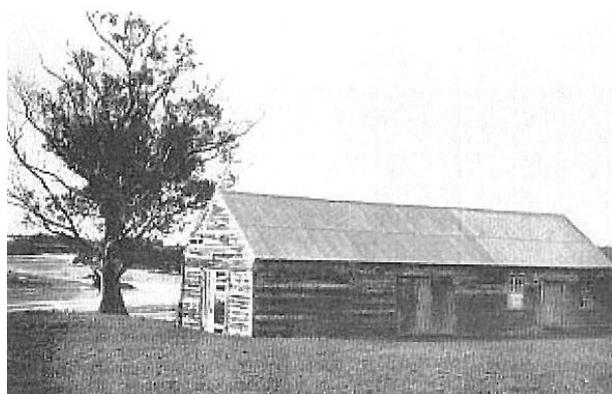


Figure 167: Baird's store beside the Tāmaki River, where the Rev John Macky conducted his first service (image from St Johns and St Philips Presbyterian Parish 150th anniversary postcard).



Figure 168: Mr T. Baird's residence, where services were held during 1854 (image from St Johns and St Philips Presbyterian Parish 150th anniversary postcard).

Church services were held there until a Presbyterian church was built nearby in 1855.⁴²⁰ After harvest time, when Baird's store was unavailable, services were held at Mr Thomas Bairds' residence. Neither of these buildings remain today.

- **St Johns Church**

The land for the site of the first St Johns Presbyterian Church was donated by Thomas Baird.⁴²¹ On 6 May, 1855, Reverend Macky held the first service in the new church building, near Hunter's Corner. The relatively modest gabled timber building formally opened in November 1855.⁴²²

Thomas' son, Samuel Baird, provided the land for the cemetery in 1856 and added another three acres for a manse and a glebe (for horses) in 1876. Reverend Macky and his family moved into the newly built manse in 1876, after the house they occupied on Ferguson Road burnt down.⁴²³



Figure 169: The first Presbyterian church, built 1855 (image from St Johns and St Philips Presbyterian Parish 150th anniversary postcard).

In late December 1857, the congregation agreed to create a subscription library. This was initially housed in a bookcase in one corner of the church, and was effectively south Auckland's first public library.⁴²⁴ For more information about library services in Papatoetoe, see **Chapter 2: Governance**.

The church building was enlarged in 1858 due to the growing congregation, but by 1862 the congregation had outgrown the building and it was decided a new church would be built.⁴²⁵

In May 1863, the second church opened alongside the original building, and the original church became the parish hall. The new timber structure had a shingled roof, Gothic arched windows, a porch and a steeple for the bell.⁴²⁶



Figure 170: The second Presbyterian church, built 1863 (image from St Johns and St Philips Presbyterian Parish 150th anniversary postcard).



Figure 171: St Johns Manse, built 1875 (image from St Johns and St Philips Presbyterian Parish 150th anniversary postcard).

From about 1910 the church became known as the Papatoitoe (or Papatoetoe) Presbyterian Church.⁴²⁷ The original 1855 church building was removed in 1922 to make way for a new red-brick building, the present-day St Johns Presbyterian Church (UID# 01471, Category A*). Designed in the Gothic revival style and built by local builder, Jack McKenzie, the foundation stone of the church was laid by Prime Minister, William F. Massey on 30 December, 1922.⁴²⁸ The church was formally dedicated on 9 August, 1923, and is surrounded by the historic cemetery.⁴²⁹

The first burial at the St Johns Presbyterian Church graveyard took place in 1856. As the only cemetery in the district until 1931, it offers a good insight into Papatoetoe's history, with many well-known Papatoetoe and East Tāmaki settlers buried there.⁴³⁰

After the third St Johns Church building was completed, the second church served as the church hall. The spire of the wooden church building was later removed due to safety concerns.⁴³¹

The 1863 St Johns church building was shifted in the 1970s, to make way for a Christian Education Centre. By this time the former church manse had also been demolished. After the top story was added, the 1863 church was demolished in 1980 as a council requirement for extra parking spaces. The old manse that had been shifted back from the road frontage was relocated to Herne Bay in the mid-1980s.⁴³² The church and community centre were rededicated after alterations on 22 January, 2011.⁴³³

The Dingwall Presbyterian Orphanage Trust Board opened the **Dingwall Presbyterian Orphanage** on Kautami Avenue in 1930. The orphanage is explored further later in the chapter.

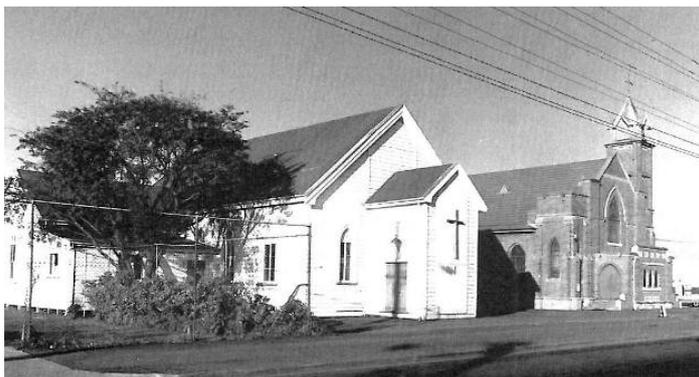


Figure 172: The second church, built in 1863, here being used as the church hall. Behind is the present church (image from St Johns and St Philips Presbyterian Parish 150th anniversary postcard).



Figure 173: Presbyterian Church manse, 1952. Image courtesy of Papatoetoe Historical Society.



Figure 174: The third Presbyterian church at night, 1972 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05580).



Figure 175: The present-day church, pictured from the cemetery behind the buildings (Auckland Council, 2014).

- **St Martin's Church**

The church opened a hall on Station Road in February 1925 as an outreach of the parish. In 1953 a Sunday School building was opened beside the Station Road Presbyterian Hall.⁴³⁴ In the same year a new brick hall was built for Sunday School and

church services, on the corner of Ranfurly and Puhinui Roads, to serve the needs of the developing area along Puhinui Road. A second building was added to that site in 1959.⁴³⁵

In 1959 it was decided to build a second Presbyterian parish in Papatoetoe. The second parish was known as St Martin's. The boundary was Carruth Road, Warwick, Glen and Omagh Avenues, Coronation and Swaffield Roads – St Johns parish was east of this line and St Martin's west.⁴³⁶

The church hall on Station Road was renamed St Martin's and shifted to the rear of the site on Wyllie Road. Seven new rooms were added to the building in the early 1960s. A steeply gabled, brick building was constructed on this site as the new church in 1970.⁴³⁷



Figure 176: The new St Martins Presbyterian Church under construction on Station Road, Papatoetoe, April 1970 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00122).



Figure 177: Exterior view of St Martin's Presbyterian Church Hall, near the intersection of Wyllie Road and Station Road, Papatoetoe, 1996 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01032).

- **St Philips Church and St Addai the Apostle Chaldean Catholic Church**

St Philips Congregational Church, built on Great South Road in 1964, united with St Johns Presbyterian Church in 1969 to form the Parish of St Johns and St Philips.⁴³⁸ The St Johns Presbyterian Church also underwent renovation in 1964.⁴³⁹



Figure 178: St Philips Church sign (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01030).

In 2005, the St Addai the Apostle Chaldean Catholic Church on Great South Road was dedicated in the former St Philips Church building. The church was made up mostly of members of the Iraqi immigrant community. It was formerly part of the Parish of St Johns and St Philips.⁴⁴⁰

6.1.2 Methodist Church

A methodist church was built in Mangere in 1856. The influence of Wesleyan missionaries in the area is evident in the construction of a chapel at Pūkaki in 1859, funded by the local Pūkaki Māori. The chapel was later placed in the care of Bishop Selwyn to use for educational and religious purposes. However, the building was unlikely to have been used as a church since the outbreak of the Waikato campaign of the New Zealand Wars in 1863, when many local Māori left the area. The property bordered Andrew Anderson's farm, and he used it for storage. It burned down in 1869.⁴⁴¹

A Wesleyan chapel was also built at Papahinai in 1863, but moved to the edge of Puhinui Road after the Papahinai Block was confiscated after the New Zealand Wars,⁴⁴² and used as an implement shed. The chapel blew down before Robert Wyllie purchased Papaahinu, the timber was cleared and the brick base repaired. On 9 June, 1931 a new shed was built low line so it would stand up to the strong winds. It was pulled down in 1995 for the road to the airport to be built, and taken in sections to Mongonui, Northland.⁴⁴³

Methodist services in Papatoetoe were first held in 1911 at the home of Mr Farnsworth, on the corner of Wentworth Avenue and Kolmar Road.⁴⁴⁴ The first European Methodist church building in the area was built by the congregation in a single day, on 14 December, 1912, with some preparation work (such as laying the foundations and cutting the framing) happening in the three weeks before the building date.⁴⁴⁵ About 86 people volunteered to put the building up, including about 24 carpenters. Hundreds of people from across Auckland gathered to witness the construction.⁴⁴⁶ The first service was held in the church by Reverend Ready on 15 December, 1912.⁴⁴⁷

In 1947 the church was extended and modernised, the first of several improvements to the building.⁴⁴⁸ In the 1950s the parsonage was completed and the Sunday School hall and kindergarten room enlarged. In 1960 a gallery was added to the church to seat an additional 40 people.⁴⁴⁹

The present church was built in early 1962 and dedicated on 12 May, 1962. The floor of the original church is preserved in the church lounge or worship centre.⁴⁵⁰ The new church could seat 350 people, and included a pre-stressed, 52-foot concrete tower with a stainless steel spire to 70 feet.⁴⁵¹



Figure 179: The present-day Methodist church. **Left:** front elevation. **Right:** rear elevation (Auckland Council, 2014).

6.1.3 Anglican Church

Anglican Church services were first held in Papatoetoe in the early 20th century by Reverend Mason in a building at Papatoetoe Central School.⁴⁵² It is unclear whether this building still exists.

Before they had a dedicated church building in Papatoetoe, the Church of England built an Orphan Home on Wyllie Road. The foundation stone was laid on 12 December, 1907 by the Governor of New Zealand, Lord Plunket.⁴⁵³ The home was formally opened on 1 May, 1909. Initially the home accommodated 64 children – 27 boys and 37 girls.⁴⁵⁴ More information about the **Papatoetoe Orphan Home** is captured later in the chapter.

Church parishioners built a church hall around 1912 on Station Road. The first vicar of St George's Anglican Church, Reverend Davies, was appointed in 1921.⁴⁵⁵ In 1922 the church purchased an area of land on the Carruth Estate on Landscape Road and moved their church building onto this site.⁴⁵⁶ A sanctuary was added to the building at the same year.⁴⁵⁷ Archbishop Averill dedicated the Anglican church of St George the Martyr in Landscape Road on 13 August, 1922.⁴⁵⁸

A new brick church opened in 1961 but the old church remains in use as office and meeting rooms.⁴⁵⁹ The foundation stone for this new church was laid by Bishop Simkin on 20 September, 1959 and construction work began in 1960. The church was dedicated in 1961 and consecrated in 1984 by Archbishop Paul Reeves.⁴⁶⁰



Figure 180: Original Anglican Church building in 1928 (photo by James Richardson – Church of St George the Martyr photographic collection: <http://www.stgap.org.nz/history>).



Figure 181: The present-day church office (Auckland Council, 2014).



Figure 182: The present-day church (Auckland Council, 2014).

6.1.4 Catholic Church

The Roman Catholic Church of the Holy Cross was built in 1925, and was part of the parish of Ōtāhuhu.⁴⁶¹ The wooden building was close to the corner of St George Street and Carruth Road. The curate, Father Bernard Doherty, cycled between Ōtāhuhu and Papatoetoe to carry out his duties.⁴⁶² The Papatoetoe district was made a separate parish in 1945, and Reverend A. McKean was appointed parish priest.⁴⁶³ The church building was enlarged in 1948.⁴⁶⁴ An associated school was built in 1953.⁴⁶⁵ See section 6.2.1 for more information. In the early 1970s a new church building was built on the corner of Fairview Road and Carruth Road, with innovative soaring beam architecture. The former wooden church became a hall.⁴⁶⁶ It was demolished in 2013. The site is now a netball court and carpark.⁴⁶⁷ The new church building opened in 1971.⁴⁶⁸



Figure 183: Catholic Church of the Holy Cross, St George Street, Papatoetoe, 1962 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02222).



Figure 184: Exterior view of Holy Cross Catholic Church, with pine tree in the foreground, c.1995 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02173).



Figure 185: Present day view of Holy Cross Catholic Church (Auckland Council, 2014).

6.1.5 Baptist Church

The first Baptist services in Papatoetoe were held at the Renown Hall on Dunnotar Road in April 1930, conducted by Reverend Eccersall of Ōtāhuhu, with the help of students from the Baptist College.⁴⁶⁹ (Renown Hall was demolished in 1982 to make way for a car park.)⁴⁷⁰

A Baptist Church opened on St George Street on 3 February, 1934. The foundation stone was laid by Mr Bardsley, president of the Baptist Union.⁴⁷¹ The first Baptist Church minister (Reverend Crawford) was appointed in 1945. Reverend Knight served from 1951-54, and Reverend Sherburd was appointed in 1955. New Zealand's first "All Age Sunday School" was started by the Papatoetoe Baptist Club in October 1958.⁴⁷²

The second church building opened on 28 March, 1971 and was demolished in 2004. (Its replacement, the Manukau Baptist Church, opened on 22 March, 2009 in a converted commercial building on Lambie Drive).⁴⁷³



Figure 186: The Papatoetoe Baptist Church is lifted on high, St George Street, Papatoetoe, 1970. The church, which had been opened in 1934, was being moved back on the site to make way for a new church (both buildings have since been demolished) (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05422).

6.1.6 Seventh Day Adventist Church

The Papatoetoe Seventh Day Adventist Church was built on a section on Wentworth Avenue, donated by Mr J.B. Donald. The building was dedicated and opened on 28 July, 1923, with an initial congregation of 22. The building underwent renovations in the early 1960s and mid-1970s, and was later handed over to the Samoan Adventist congregation.⁴⁷⁴

In the 1970s the church built a multi-storey administrative building on Dunnotar Road, which also served as the Central Pacific Mission headquarters. These administrative functions

were transferred to a new centre on Great South Road (close to Manukau City Centre) in the mid-1980s.⁴⁷⁵

The church later moved into a new building on three acres of land on 16 Puhinui Road.⁴⁷⁶ It had approximately 700 members in 2014.⁴⁷⁷

6.1.7 Other religions

Other churches in Papatoetoe include the Church of the Latter Day Saints (Mormon), who opened a chapel on Great South Road (south of Hunter's Corner) in August 1961, and in 1995 opened a chapel on Ashlyne Avenue.⁴⁷⁸

The Ōtāhuhu British Israel assembly (known from 1939 as the Commonwealth Covenant Church) opened a building in Papatoetoe on Kolmar Road in June 1961, selling their former church building in Ōtāhuhu to the Ōtāhuhu Borough Council.⁴⁷⁹

A Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses was built at 222 Puhinui Road in November 1996.⁴⁸⁰



Figure 187: Present day view of the Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses (Auckland Council, 2014).

With an increasingly diverse population in Papatoetoe, other religious buildings have been constructed in the 21st century, including a Kadampa Buddhist Centre on Great South Road and a Shree Swaminarayan Hindu Temple on Wentworth Avenue, both opened in March 2008.⁴⁸¹ Construction of the Shree Swaminarayan Hindu Temple complex began in 2004. The 900 square meter temple is on a 2,255 square meter section. A team of eight carvers designed the exterior and its domes, and the team that worked on the interior involved 120 designers and carvers.⁴⁸²



Figure 188: Present day view of the Shree Swaminarayan Hindu Temple complex (Auckland Council, 2014).

The Auckland Sikh Society first opened a temple (Gurudwara Sri Dasmesh Dabar) on 158 Kolmar Road in 1999. In December 2011 they opened a new building on 166 Kolmar Road.⁴⁸³

The existence of a great number of churches and other religious buildings in Papatoetoe provides an important insight into the residential growth, demographic shifts and cultural diversity experienced in the area over time. Each place associated with the religion sub-theme is of interest, particularly due to its reflection of Papatoetoe's social history. A number of the known earlier churches include:

- St Johns Presbyterian Church, 120 Great South Road
- St Martin's Presbyterian Church Hall, 14 Wyllie Road
- St George the Martyr Anglican Church, 5 Landscape Road
- Methodist Church, 39 Kolmar Road
- Roman Catholic Church of the Holy Cross, 23-25 Carruth Road.

6.2 Children's homes

The number of church-run orphanages (or children's homes as they were later called) increased significantly in the early 20th century. By the mid-1920s there were 85 private, mainly church based, institutions housing over 4,000 children across New Zealand. Churches were the main providers of institutional childcare at a time when government policy had favoured foster care for some time. Churches wanted to hold up membership at a time of declining attendance. They believed institutions were the easiest and best way of instilling moral and spiritual values in children. They were also often left money through inheritances which had to be spent on institutions.⁴⁸⁴

Throughout New Zealand, churches continued to run children's homes until the late 20th century, though many homes closed in the decades before this, as more emphasis was placed by churches on foster care and family-based support.

Two orphan homes were established in Papatoetoe, one associated with the Anglican Church and the other with the Presbyterian Church. The concentration of two similar institutions within the same locality is not common, and thematically is significant to the history of Papatoetoe. While important to the religion sub-theme, equally the two children's homes run across the education sub-theme as well.

6.2.1 Papatoetoe Orphan Home

Auckland's first orphan home was opened in Parnell the early 1860s, founded by Dr Thomas Brutton Kenderdine and Ven. Archdeacon John Frederic Lloyd (the vicar of St Paul's Anglican Church).⁴⁸⁵ Following a fire at the Parnell Home in 1905, it was decided to rebuild the orphan home in brick, and a block of 83.5 acres was purchased on Wyllie Road, Papatoetoe as the site.⁴⁸⁶



Figure 189: The Parnell orphanage on Glanville Road, Parnell (Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, 4-3681A-57).

The foundation stone was laid in December 1907 by Lord Plunket, Governor of New Zealand.⁴⁸⁷ The first stage of the building was designed by well-known religious architect, George Selwyn Goldsbro. The Anglican Church opened the new Papatoetoe Orphan Home in 1909, initially housing 64 children. By 1910, the site included a school.⁴⁸⁸ In September 1918, the foundation stone was laid for the Church of the Holy Saviour Chapel within the orphanage grounds.⁴⁸⁹ The site also contains trees of historical interest dating from the early 1900s.⁴⁹⁰

In 1921 the Orphan Home School was handed over to the Education Board and became known as the Papatoetoe Side School. Three upper classes from the school attended Papatoetoe District School – as an opportunity to interact with people outside of the Orphan Home institution.⁴⁹¹ By the late 1920s, a new wing had been added to the orphan home, and about 100 children were housed there.⁴⁹²

The orphan home closed in 1962 and was later sold. On 5 August, 1963 the Health Department's Division of Mental Health began using the former Papatoetoe Orphan Home as a hospital for intellectually handicapped children. It eventually became a satellite home for the Mangere Hospital for intellectually handicapped young people on Robertson Road.⁴⁹³ In 1992 the land and buildings associated with the Mangere Hospital and Training School were put on the market. The Manukau Pacific Islanders Presbyterian Church of Aotearoa/New Zealand purchased the St Johns complex.⁴⁹⁴

The original buildings still survive, including G. S. Goldsbro's fine Chapel of the Holy Saviour (1919),⁴⁹⁵ and are recognised in the Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan as a scheduled significant historic heritage place, UID# 01466, Category A*.



Figure 190: Unknown, photographer, ca. 1926-30, Anglican Orphan Home, Wyllie Road, Papatoetoe. Auckland War Memorial Museum - Tāmaki Paenga Hira. DU436.131 P213.



Figure 191: The Reverend Canon P.E. James and an unidentified staff member at the Papatoetoe Orphan Home, Wyllie Road, Papatoetoe, 1926 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02141).



Figure 192: Chapel of the Holy Saviour at the Papatoetoe Orphan Home in Wyllie Road, c.1960 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01462).

6.2.2 Dingwall Home

The Dingwall Presbyterian Orphanage (UID#01485, Category A*) was provided for in David McNair Dingwall's will. He was an accountant from central Auckland (son of Alexander Dingwall, one of the early Auckland settlers) with connections to St Andrews Presbyterian Church in the city, and St Lukes Presbyterian Church in Remuera.⁴⁹⁶ When he died in May 1927, a board of trustees with representatives from the Presbyterian Church, administered his £240,000 inheritance for the purposes of establishing Dingwall Presbyterian Orphanage.

They purchased the 39-acre site in Kautami Avenue in 1928.⁴⁹⁷ Three buildings (each housing about 20 children), designed on the cottage principle, were built on the site. Designed by Gummer and Ford, the complex also included an assembly hall, kitchen, laundry block, hospital building, and farm manager's cottage.⁴⁹⁸ About a thousand people attended the opening ceremony on 6 February, 1930.⁴⁹⁹ The main building in the complex is scheduled category A*.⁵⁰⁰

In 1956 the Dingwall Association was formed to help former Dingwall children keep in touch.⁵⁰¹ The Dingwall Trust still manages the site, providing a home for children and young people under 17, who are in need of care and protection, with live-in caregivers and support staff.⁵⁰²

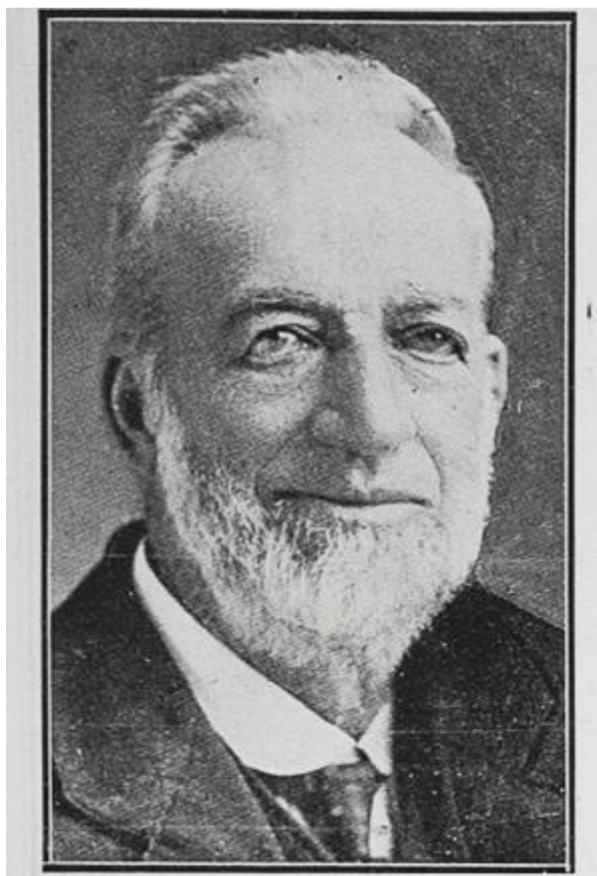


Figure 193: MUNIFICENT BEQUEST. The late Mr. D. McN Dingwall, of Auckland, who has left a sum of over £100,000 to found a Presbyterian Orphanage, May 1927. Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, AWNS-19270519-38-1.



Figure 194: Staff of the Dingwall Home outside one of the cottages in 1930. The superintendent, Jack Dawson is seated at the front beside his dog, Colonel; the matron, Mrs Catherine Campbell, is in the patterned dress behind. Auckland Libraries Footprints 02189.

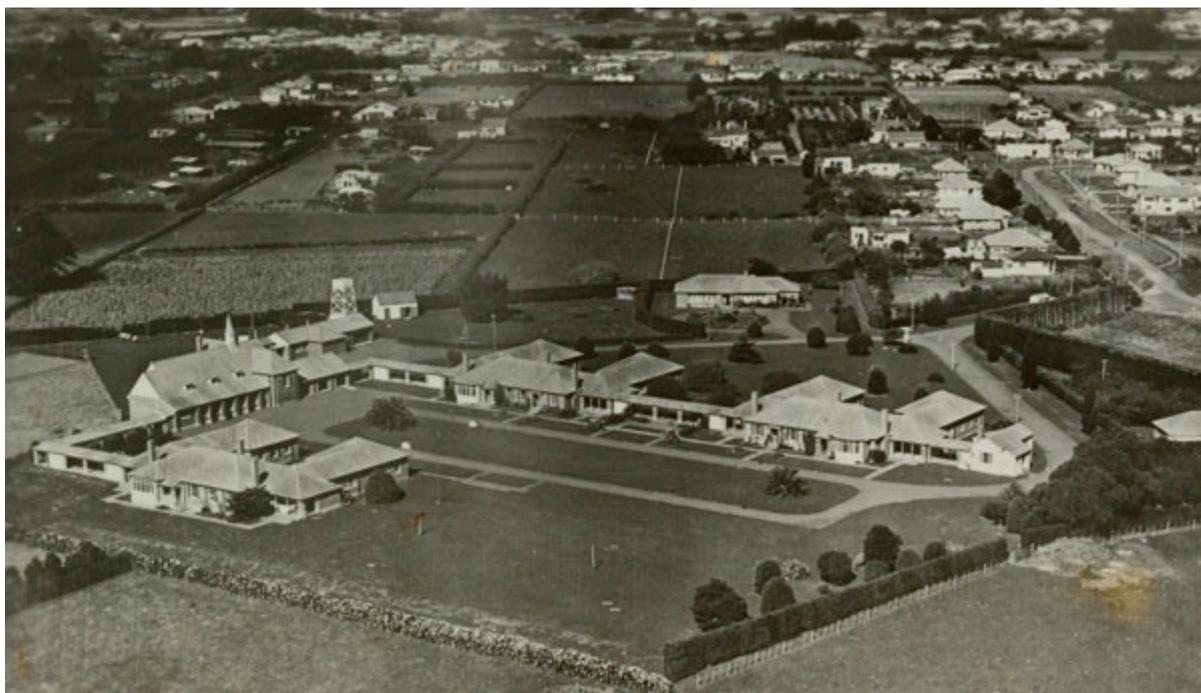


Figure 195: An aerial view of the Dingwall Presbyterian Orphanage, or Dingwall Home, April 1949 (Auckland Council Footprints 02175).



Figure 196: The children of no. 2 cottage at the Dingwall Home, Papatoetoe, 1930 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 2186).

Both the Papatoetoe Orphan Home, located at 80 Wyllie Road and the Dingwall Presbyterian Orphanage, at 8 Dingwall Place are scheduled as a Historic Heritage Place:

Category

A* in the PAUP schedule.

6.3 Education

The first school in the Papatoetoe area was established in the 1850s. Papatoetoe's first kindergarten opened in 1945, and the first purpose-built kindergarten building opened in the area in August 1954.⁵⁰³ Additional schools, including intermediate and secondary schools, were not built until the late 1940s. This was associated with growth in the area after World War II (for more information about population growth and development, see **Chapter 4: Building the place**). Papatoetoe currently has eight primary schools in its zone (not including Kingsford Primary School, which is just outside the survey area), two intermediate schools, and two secondary schools.⁵⁰⁴

6.3.1 Primary Schools

From the 1850s schooling was usually provided by private schools set up by churches or provincial governments. The Education Act 1877 established free, compulsory education for all New Zealand children between the ages of seven and 13 (and children were entitled to attend school between ages five and 15).⁵⁰⁵ Public schools were set up by regional education boards.⁵⁰⁶

- **Papatoetoe Central School**

The first school in Papatoetoe was a small, private school run by St Johns Presbyterian Church. Known as the Ōtara Presbyterian Day-School, it opened in late 1856.⁵⁰⁷ A cottage on the southern side of St Johns Presbyterian Church was built in 1861 for the day school teacher. It burnt down in 1966. The school was run by the church until 1870, when a school committee was formed and it became a non-denominational school called Ōtara Day School. In 1873 when the school roll stood at 57, it was renamed Ōtara School, and provided free education (previously students paid a quarterly fee of 15 shillings).⁵⁰⁸ The church graveyard was their playground.⁵⁰⁹

By 1877 the roll had risen to 100. Overcrowding soon became an issue and in 1883 the Education Board decided to build a new school. Two large rooms were built on a five-acre section of land purchased from Mr T. Paton, on the corner of Great South Road and St George Street, which the school was able to use from May 1884.⁵¹⁰ This school played a prominent part in the lives of the residents. It was named Papatoitōi School in 1899 and the spelling officially changed the name of the school to Papatoetoe School in 1923.⁵¹¹



Figure 197: Ōtara School, 1884 (Auckland Libraries)



Figure 198: Papatoitōi School, 1906 (Auckland

Footprints 01429).

Libraries Footprints 05411).

Two new classrooms were added to the school in 1917, and a new wing containing four rooms opened in 1921. Further additions were made in the 1920s.⁵¹² By the end of 1945, Papatoetoe School had a roll of 894 (a 30% increase since 1942), making it the largest primary school in New Zealand.⁵¹³ By 1948 the combined roll of the main and side schools was close to 1,100.⁵¹⁴ The school lacked facilities like playing fields.

All of the original school buildings were demolished in 1983,⁵¹⁵ except part of the infant block that was a later addition to the Papatoetoe District School.⁵¹⁶ The building is apparently still extant, although it's location and extent of modification is unknown.

It is now Papatoetoe Central School.



Figure 199: Papatoetoe Central School, 1980 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00328).



Figure 200: Papatoetoe Central School, 1983 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00519).

- **Papatoetoe West, East, North and South Schools**

In response to demand for another primary school in the area, Papatoetoe West School, on the corner of Station and Hillcrest Roads, was opened on 1 February, 1949. Originally built for 500 pupils, by 1961 the roll reached 800.⁵¹⁷ Papatoetoe East Primary School on Tui Road opened in June 1958, with a roll of 103.⁵¹⁸ Papatoetoe North Primary School opened in 1959 on Graeme Ave with a roll of 198. By 1961 the roll had risen to 320.⁵¹⁹ Papatoetoe South Primary School opened in 1964 on Milan Road.⁵²⁰

- **Puhinui School**

Puhinui Primary School opened in May 1953 to service the developing area south of Papatoetoe. The six-roomed school block had an opening roll of 250 children.⁵²¹ By 1961 the roll had more than doubled to 520 pupils.⁵²²

- **Holy Cross School**

Opened in 1953, Holy Cross School was staffed by three Sisters of Mercy. The roll during the first year was 139 pupils. By the early 1960s it was more than 400.⁵²³ Before 1953 Catholic children in Papatoetoe attended either Papatoetoe Central School or St Joseph's School in Ōtāhuhu. Mary Urwin recalls growing up Catholic in Papatoetoe and travelling to school in Ōtāhuhu:

Being brought up a Catholic, there was no Catholic Church or school in the Papatoetoe parish. In 1941, Mangere East and Papatoetoe were part of St Joseph's in Ōtāhuhu. And, 1945 Papatoetoe became its own parish and was

named Holy Cross Church. And all the Catholic children that weren't going to Papatoetoe Central, we'd get the bus into Ōtāhuhu, where my brothers had also gone, and come back. So I, being at the northern end of Kolmar Road, would leave every morning from five years old until I was 13 years old, from Hunter's Corner. The bus stop was at the end of East Tāmaki Road, virtually outside Mrs Hunter's tearooms.⁵²⁴



Figure 201: Present day view of Holy Cross School (Auckland Council, 2014).

6.3.2 Intermediate Schools

Intermediate schools were first trialled in the 1920s as a means to transition from primary to secondary schools. They became more common in the 1950s and 1960s.⁵²⁵ The first intermediate school in Papatoetoe opened in 1953.

- **Papatoetoe Intermediate School (formerly Ōtara Intermediate)**

The Auckland Education Board built this school on Great South Road in 1952. They planned to name it Middlemore Intermediate but the name was changed to Ōtara Intermediate, when it opened in February 1953.⁵²⁶ The school, a double storey block of 16 classrooms and several additional specialist rooms, like the library, initially had a roll of 650.⁵²⁷ Ōtara Intermediate School was renamed Papatoetoe Intermediate School in 1968.⁵²⁸



Figure 202: Aerial view of the newly opened Ōtara Intermediate School's building and grounds, on the Great South Road to the north of Papatoetoe in 1953 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02117).



Figure 203: Present day view of Papatoetoe Intermediate School (Auckland Council, 2014).

- **Kedgley Intermediate (formerly Papatoetoe Intermediate)**

Papatoetoe Intermediate School opened in 1958 with about 220 pupils, moving into its own premises on Portage Road in 1959.⁵²⁹ In 1967 the school was renamed Kedgley Intermediate School to honour its late foundation principal, Mr Maurice Kedgley,⁵³⁰ who died suddenly.⁵³¹

6.3.3 Secondary Schools

Secondary education was originally the preserve of relatively wealthy families. Secondary and technical schools were originally operated separately from the Education Boards responsible for primary schools. The earliest secondary schools were established under their own acts of Parliament, such as the Secondary Schools Act of 1903.⁵³²

In 1944, schooling up to the age of 15 was made compulsory, and the numbers of those attending secondary school grew rapidly in the 1950s and 1960s.⁵³³ Papatoetoe's first secondary school opened in Nicholson Avenue in 1957.⁵³⁴ Prior to this, students living in Papatoetoe likely attended secondary schools in neighbouring suburbs like Ōtāhuhu.

- **Papatoetoe High School**

Papatoetoe High School was built on a 27-acre site on Nicholson Avenue, and opened in February 1957. The school had six blocks containing 32 classrooms, a hall, and large sports grounds. The initial school roll of 136 grew to 339 the following year, 678 by 1960 and 1,200 by 1964.⁵³⁵

- **Aorere College**

Aorere College off Portage Road, completed in 1964 and officially opened in 1965 had an initial roll of 184.⁵³⁶



Figure 204: Aerial view of Aorere College, Papatoetoe, c. 1964 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01451).



Figure 205: Olympic athlete Peter Snell in conversation with three student prizewinners at Papatoetoe High School, 1960s (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02120).

While education has played a role within the ways of life of Papatoetoe since its early years, the buildings have adapted and changed with the needs of its community. The integrity of some of the earlier buildings has been compromised and a number of modern school buildings were constructed as a result of the growing population. However, the first school and first intermediate school in the area have been identified as places of interest.

Places of interest under the education subtheme include:

- Papatoetoe Central School, 317 Great South Road.
- Papatoetoe Intermediate School, 702 Great South Road.

6.4 Entertainment and Public Halls

Purpose-built theatres opened in Auckland from the mid-1840s, and choral halls and performance venues from the late 1860s.⁵³⁷ Local councils became involved in providing venues from the early 20th century.⁵³⁸ Public facilities and performance venues supported the social development of the area.⁵³⁹

6.4.1 Public Hall

In Papatoetoe, the need for a public hall was discussed by the road board as early as 1914. Land was purchased for this purpose in 1916, and construction of the hall began in 1917. It was built by Hamon and Son,⁵⁴⁰ and was designed by the architect (and prominent Pukekohe citizen), John Routley, with architectural interest as a civic building with Italianate design influences. The public hall, now the Papatoetoe town hall, opened in 1918 has been a popular venue not only for sporting events but dances, debutante balls and public meetings. It is a well-used facility even today. The building commands a strong streetscape presence fronting onto the centre of town, retaining its strong and well-proportioned lines and detailing. The exterior is scheduled as a Historic Heritage Place: UID 01468, Category A* in the PAUP.⁵⁴¹



Figure 206: The Manukau County Queen coronation ceremony held in the Papatoetoe public hall on 29 August, 1918 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02345).



Figure 207: Present day view of the front elevation of the town hall (Auckland Council, 2014).

6.4.2 Cinemas and Theatres

As motion pictures grew in popularity in the early 20th century, a number of suburban cinemas were built across the region. Cinemas were typically designed by prominent architects and were often highly visible as local landmarks within the town centres. Most of these cinemas also took advantage of proximity to main transport networks, and demonstrated investment in the burgeoning townships and neighbourhoods. Cinemas are likely to be significant as a reflection of this theme, especially if they retain their original detailing and auditorium space.

The first purpose-built cinema (the Central Theatre) in Papatoetoe opened in 1928. In 1957 Papatoetoe gained a second cinema, the Ōtara Luxury Cinema. Although they have both since closed, the Spotlight Theatre, which opened in 1990, remains in use as a performance venue in Papatoetoe.

- **Central Theatre**

Built for Mr R. Corbett, the Central Theatre with an Art Deco Spanish Mission style façade was regarded at the time as one of the finest of Auckland’s suburban cinemas. It opened in September 1928 and closed in May 1987. While no longer operational, the clock above the building remains a feature of the front façade. The clock was made in Onehunga and originally had a ship’s bell to strike the hours. The building was redeveloped as a shopping arcade in 1990 with the original façade retained. This is scheduled as a Significant Historic Heritage Place, UID# 01483, Category B in the PAUP. The apartment building next door was later built, trying to achieve a compatible style and went on the market in November 1995.⁵⁴²



23. THE CENTRAL THEATRE.

Figure 208: The Central Theatre, Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 60.



Figure 209: Present-day photograph of the Central Theatre (Auckland Council, 2014).

- **Ōtara Luxury Cinema**

Ōtara Luxury Cinema opened on 16 September, 1957. It was a well-appointed cinema, complete with electronic organ, stereophonic sound and Bauer projectors, and included a modern-style coffee bar. The world premiere of veteran director Rudall Hayward’s feature film, *To Love a Māori*, was held here on 17 February, 1972. The cinema was renamed the Starlight Cinema in 1975. It closed down in 1992 and was converted into a block of shops.⁵⁴³



Figure 210: Ōtara Luxury Cinema Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 60.



Figure 211: The coffee room at the Ōtara Luxury Cinema, on opening night, 16 September, 1957 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01477).



Figure 212: Present day view of the former Ōtara Luxury Cinema Building (now a real estate agency office) (Auckland Council, 2014).

- **The Spotlight Theatre**

The Spotlight Theatre first opened in the Papatoetoe Recreation Centre building in August 1990. It was expanded in September 2009, located in the Allan Brewster Recreation Centre.⁵⁴⁴ It is managed by the Manukau Performing Arts theatre club (known as the Papatoetoe Light Opera Company until October 1996).⁵⁴⁵



Figure 213: Spotlight Theatre (Auckland Council, 2015).

Known places of interest associated with the sub-theme of entertainment in Papatoetoe therefore include:

- The Central Theatre, 77 St George Street
- Former Ōtara Luxury Cinema, 66 Great South Road

6.5 Sport and recreation

The establishment of sports clubs, parks and recreation facilities often corresponded with the population growth and development of an area. Sports facilities such as clubhouses and grounds may be significant as a reflection of the sport and recreation sub-theme if they remain largely intact. Places associated with the history of sport or notable sportspeople may also be of value. In Papatoetoe there are currently several parks and sports clubs.⁵⁴⁶

- **Sports clubs**

One of the first sports clubs in Papatoetoe was the tennis club, formed around 1888.⁵⁴⁷ A cricket club was formed in 1905, and a football club the following year.⁵⁴⁸ In 1912, the Papatoetoe bowling club and croquet club were established.⁵⁴⁹ Papatoetoe also had a basketball club by 1913.⁵⁵⁰

- **Papatoetoe Recreation Ground (the 'Rec')**

Development of the Papatoetoe Recreation Ground began in 1909. In 1913 the newly formed Papatoetoe Bowling Club opened an adjacent pavilion and greens.⁵⁵¹ The origins of the *Papatoetoe Recreation Ground* go back to 1909 when the Papatoetoe and Surrounding Districts Progressive League bought a five-acre portion of the Kolmar Estate for a community sports ground. The grounds were substantially expanded over the years by the Papatoetoe Town Board and Papatoetoe Borough Council. Cricket was the first sport played on the 'Rec' from 1910 onwards. At the time, players in the far north-west corner of the ground could not be seen from Great South Road because the dip was so bad. During the Depression years it took relief workers 18 months to level the grounds using wheelbarrows and shovels. Over subsequent years, the recreation ground became home to a wide range of sports clubs, including bowls, croquet, tennis, hockey, rugby and soccer.⁵⁵²



Figure 214: The Papatoetoe Bowling Club and Papatoetoe Croquet Club's joint pavilion and greens on the Papatoetoe Recreation Ground, Great South Road (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02326).

More recently in 2004 a number of local sports groups formed the Papatoetoe Sport and Community Charitable Trust, to develop a community and multisport facility on the Papatoetoe Recreation Ground.⁵⁵³ It was opened on 5 March, 2011.⁵⁵⁴

- **Grange Golf Club**

The Ōtāhuhu Golf Club, formed in 1924, moved to a site on Grange Road in 1931. Its clubrooms were originally based in 'The Grange' Homestead (**Figure 96**). The club changed its name to 'The Grange Golf Club' in 1956. When they opened a new

clubhouse in August 1957, the former Grange homestead and land along its Great South Road frontage was sold. The new owner later demolished the homestead.⁵⁵⁵



Figure 215: Group portrait of players, members and officials at the Ōtāhuhu Golf Club, Great South Road, Papatoetoe, 30 July, 1933 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 03794).



Figure 216: Current entrance to the Grange Golf Club (Auckland Council, 2014).

- **Parks**

In 1926 the Papatoetoe Town Board agreed to purchase an area of land between Wallace Road and the railway line for recreation purposes. The Wallace Road Reserve was formally opened behind the town hall in 1929, along with a band rotunda.⁵⁵⁶ A children's playground was opened there a year later. The adjoining area was later developed as a stadium.⁵⁵⁷ The band rotunda is no longer there, but the original park gates remain.⁵⁵⁸

Burnside Park on St George Street, formerly known as St George Gardens, was officially renamed in 2004 to recognise the contribution that the Burnside family had made to the development of Papatoetoe, over almost a century.⁵⁵⁹

Another public park in Papatoetoe is the Kohuora Park and wetlands, with an entrance on Station Road.⁵⁶⁰ For more details on Kohuora Park, refer to **Chapter 1: Land and people**.

- **Papatoetoe Cycling Stadium**

As a result of the Depression, a national Unemployment Board was established on 20 November, 1930 to implement relief schemes for the unemployed. The Ōtāhuhu Unemployment Committee, set up in December 1930, administered these public work schemes. Projects included the formation of the Papatoetoe cycling stadium, built in a low-lying site near the railway line. It opened on 24 October, 1932. The steeply banked cycling track had six laps to the mile, and was regarded at the time as one of the best in the country. There was a 220-yard grass running track in the centre.⁵⁶¹

During the Empire Games in 1950, cyclists used the stadium as a training track. Bowling greens were opened nearby in 1954 and croquet greens in 1957.⁵⁶² Further development of the precinct included an open-air roller skating rink which opened in 1959. This was enclosed in 1976 and in 2013 the building was demolished. The local athletic club used to meet at the stadium until 1979.⁵⁶³



Figure 217: Aerial view of the Papatoetoe stadium and cycling track, not long before it opened on 24 October, 1932. The railway line can be seen in the background (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02333).

- **Papatoetoe Centennial Swimming Pool**
New tennis courts were opened on Sutton Crescent, near the recreation grounds in 1956.⁵⁶⁴ In recognition of Papatoetoe's centenary in 1962, the open-air Olympic-sized Papatoetoe Centennial Swimming Pool first opened to the public on this site in December 1964. The official opening ceremony was held in 1965. An indoor complex was added in 1997.⁵⁶⁵



Figure 218: The mayor of Papatoetoe, Mr L.I. Murdoch, takes control of a digger during the ceremony of turning the first sod for excavations on the main section of the Papatoetoe Centennial swimming pool, 28 March 1963 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01520).

- **Allan Brewster Recreation Centre**

One of the last acts of the old Papatoetoe City Council (before being amalgamated within Manukau City in 1989) was to replace the cycling stadium with a community centre, including a sports arena, conference centre and theatre. It was formally opened on 26 May, 1990 as the Papatoetoe Community and Sports Centre, and renamed the Allan Brewster Recreation Centre in 1994, in honour of a former mayor of Papatoetoe. The conference centre has since closed; the recreation centre and the Spotlight Theatre remain in use.⁵⁶⁶



Figure 219: An aerial view of the Papatoetoe Community and Sports Centre (green roof), presumably taken about the time it was opened in May 1990 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05431).



Figure 220: Members of the Sui Lum Gar Kung Fu Academy perform for the crowd at the official renaming ceremony of the Allan Brewster Recreation Centre, Papatoetoe, 12 June, 1994 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 03610).

- **Papatoetoe Sports Centre**

In 2011 a number of sporting organisations and the Papatoetoe Contract Bridge Club came together under one roof to establish the Papatoetoe Sports Centre.⁵⁶⁷ The multi-sport Papatoetoe Sports Centre formally opened on Sutton Crescent in March 2011. The result of a \$12 million partnership between the Papatoetoe Sports and Community Charitable Trust and the former Manukau City Council, the new complex was built on the site of the Papatoetoe District Cricket Club and Southern District Hockey Club's old pavilion. It now houses Papatoetoe's soccer, hockey, cricket, tennis and rugby clubs, along with the Papatoetoe Contract Bridge Club.⁵⁶⁸



Figure 221: Papatoetoe Sports Centre (Auckland Council, 2015).

Places of interest associated with sports and recreation may include clubhouses, grandstands and places with long-standing associations with clubs or prominent citizens. As noted above, a number of places linked to sports and recreation exist in Papatoetoe, however, many of the early landmark buildings associated with this sub-theme no longer exist.

Houses in Papatoetoe that have associations with former sportsman include 83 Gray Avenue, home of former All Black, Arthur Knight, and 204 St George Street, home of well-known former New Zealand international cricketer, Gary Troup.

6.6 Community organisations

One of the first community organisations was the Papatoetoe and Surrounding Districts Progressive League, established in 1909. Other community groups active in Papatoetoe in the 1920s were the Progressive and Beautifying League (formed in 1922 to promote the welfare of the district), the Welfare League (formed in 1927), and the Papatoetoe Plunket Society (formed in 1928).⁵⁶⁹



Figure 222: Members of the newly formed Papatoetoe Progressive and Beautifying League at work, beautifying a strip of unused land between the railway line and Shirley Road, 1922 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05437).

As well as the Plunket Society, which had its own building on St George Street by 1948, another important community organisation was the Red Cross. They were active in Papatoetoe during both world wars. In 1973 they moved into a former Presbyterian church building on Puhinui Road. From the 1970s, their activities included assisting refugees to New Zealand who initially arrived at the Mangere Immigration Centre.⁵⁷⁰



Figure 223: Members of the Papatoetoe Red Cross Society sub-centre photographed in front of their headquarters on Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe, not long before the branch celebrated its 21st anniversary in July 1981 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 00422).

A number of other key community organisations in Papatoetoe are listed below:

- **Masonic Lodge**

Lodge Papatoetoe (No. 227) was constituted in December 1921, and the section of land on the corner of Detrou and Coronation Roads was purchased in 1924. The Papatoetoe Masonic Hall was formally opened on 14 October, 1930.⁵⁷¹ The masonry structure appears to have undergone few changes since its original construction.

- **St John Ambulance Association**

St John has been active in Papatoetoe since 1933, and the Nursing Cadet Division was formed in 1934. They were active during World War II, and in 1958 opened their new headquarters in the newly built Cadet Hall on Great South Road, next to Papatoetoe Central School. Governor-General Viscount Cobham (Prior to the Order of St John in New Zealand) opened the hall in April 1958.⁵⁷² This building is now used by the Papatoetoe Adolescent Charitable Trust (PACT).⁵⁷³



Figure 224: Opening ceremony of the St John Ambulance Cadet Hall, Great South Road, Papatoetoe, 22 April 1958 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 45).

- **Papatoetoe and District RSA**

When men from Papatoetoe who served in World War I returned, many joined the Ōtāhuhu branch of the Returned Services Association (RSA). During World War II, a

sub-branch of the RSA was formed in Papatoetoe. Clubrooms for the RSA were located at the rear of the civic war memorial building on St George Street, next to the town hall from 1955. By 1958 they had 755 members.⁵⁷⁴ In March 1974 new Papatoetoe RSA clubrooms opened on Wallace Road.⁵⁷⁵



Figure 225: The entrance to the Papatoetoe RSA clubrooms, at the rear of the Papatoetoe Civic War Memorial building, St George Street, c. 1966 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01500).



Figure 226: Exterior view of the new Papatoetoe RSA clubrooms on Wallace Road soon after the official opening in March 1974 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 01509).

Other community groups and organisations formed in Papatoetoe after World War II include the Papatoetoe Business Association in 1946, the Papatoetoe Residents' and Ratepayers' Association in 1947, and the Papatoetoe Senior Citizens' Club in 1960.⁵⁷⁶

- **Papatoetoe Historical Society**

The Papatoetoe Historical Society was founded in 1988. Ten years later they opened a small museum at "The Depot" – the former Papatoetoe City Council works depot on Station Road, which also accommodates other local community groups.⁵⁷⁷

- **Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust**

The Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust was formed in 1997.⁵⁷⁸ In 1999 they began a major project to restore the disused Papatoetoe railway station, which had been shifted to the corner of St George Street and Tavern Lane. The refurbished railway station building officially opened in October 2004.⁵⁷⁹

Known places of interest associated with the community organisations sub-theme include:

- Masonic Hall, 3 Detoro Road
- Former St John Ambulance Brigade Cadet Hall, 311 Great South Road, now PACT
- Papatoetoe and District RSA, 22 Wallace Road
- Former Papatoetoe Civic War Memorial (next to the Papatoetoe Town Hall).

6.7 Remembering the Past

There are a number of buildings or structures that commemorate events (particularly the World Wars) and people who have been influential to the shaping of Papatoetoe. These places of commemoration may be significant for their social and community values, as a reflection of how the local community has memorialised and remembered the past, rather than as a direct reflection of significant events or people. Commemorative properties may

also be significant for their artistic or aesthetic values, and often serve as landmarks in the streetscape.

A large investment was made across New Zealand to commemorate the World War I and II, and there are a small number of war memorials in the Papatoetoe survey area. Memorials to World War I were typically ornamental, taking the form of obelisks, sculptures, gates, stained glass windows and honour rolls. By World War II, commemoration became more functional, with emphasis placed on founding places that the community could use.

Memorials in Papatoetoe include the Papatoetoe First World War memorial gates (UID 01470, Category A*), and a memorial near Cambria Park to commemorate the presence of soldiers from the United States, during World War II. They are important as evidence of how deeply the war affected the Papatoetoe community and other communities in New Zealand.

- **Papatoetoe First World War Memorial Gates**

The Papatoetoe First World War memorial gates are located outside Papatoetoe Central School, on the corner of Great South Road and St George Street. The stone arch and gates were erected by public subscription as a district war memorial after World War I. The pillars and arch were built using stones from the Mount Eden quarry.⁵⁸⁰ A combined schools commemorative ceremony was first held at the site on Anzac Day 1922, although the official unveiling was delayed until 29 September, 1922. These gates once served as the main entrance to the school.⁵⁸¹

The school also had its own roll of honour, a set of four wooden display boards inscribed with the names of 86 former pupils, ten of whom had died. After some years, the boards became borer-ridden, and were transferred to the Papatoetoe RSA for restoration. The roll of honour is currently stored in the RSA clubroom's library.⁵⁸²



Figure 227: Floral wreaths and tributes at the Papatoetoe First World War Memorial, outside the Papatoetoe School, Great South Road, Papatoetoe, Anzac Day 1922 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 02212)



Figure 228: Girl Guides lead the way through the Papatoetoe First World War memorial gates, Anzac Day, 1998 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 03875).

- **Cambria Park Memorial**

Cambria Park Memorial was unveiled in June 1992 to commemorate the presence of a United States military camp at Cambria Park, during World War II. For further details about Cambria Park military camp, refer to **Chapter 2: Government**.



Figure 229: United States ex-servicemen Charles Schubert (left), Arnold Reed and Harry Boell (right), with Mrs Pat Hines, widow of an ex-serviceman, pose beside a military camp memorial in Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe, 15 July, 1992 (Auckland Libraries Footprints 05421).

- **Cemeteries**

The first cemetery in the area was the St Johns Presbyterian Church graveyard (UID# 01471, Category A*), where the first burial took place in 1856 (refer to section **6.1.1 Presbyterian Church** earlier in this chapter). In October 1931, the Papatoetoe Town Board opened a public cemetery on farmland to the west of the township. This is now incorporated in Manukau Memorial Gardens.⁵⁸³ Originally established on 45 acres of land, it grew to 64 acres in the 1980s when a crematorium was added, and it was renamed the South Auckland Cemetery and Crematorium. It became Manukau Memorial Gardens in 1996 and by 2002 had grown to 103 acres.⁵⁸⁴ The cemetery includes New Zealand war graves and various war memorials. This site is not explored in detail here because it is outside of the survey boundary area.

Another memorial in Papatoetoe built after World War II was the civic war memorial building on St George Street. In 1979 the new Papatoetoe War Memorial Library opened on Wallace Road.

Papatoetoe still has many links with the past, which was observed in 2012 when the area celebrated 150 years since being declared a separate district. The logo for the year was based on the former Borough and City of Papatoetoe crests.⁵⁸⁵

Known places of interest associated with the Remembering the Past sub-theme in Papatoetoe include:

- Papatoetoe First World War Memorial Gates, 317 Great South Road.
- Cambria Park Memorial, Puhinui Road.
- St Johns Presbyterian Church Graveyard, 120 Great South Road
- Manukau Memorial Gardens, outside of survey area.

END NOTES

-
- ¹ Bernard Gadd, *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe* (Palmerston North: Dunmore Press, 1987), 11-12.
- ² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 10.
- ³ Te Akitai Waiohua, "Te Akitai Waiohua Cultural Heritage Report for Puhinui Peninsula" (unpublished report, 2014), 19.
- ⁴ Bruce W Hayward, Graeme Murdoch and Gordon Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland: The Essential Guide* (Auckland: Auckland University Press, 2011) 210.
- ⁵ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 210-211.
- ⁶ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 212-214.
- ⁷ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 212-214.
- ⁸ Alastair Jamieson (Auckland Council Biodiversity Team), email message to Carolyn O'Neil, 29 January 2014.
- ⁹ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 215.
- ¹⁰ Te Akitai Waiohua, "Cultural Heritage Report for Puhinui Peninsula," 20.
- ¹¹ Te Akitai Waiohua, "Cultural Heritage Report for Puhinui Peninsula," 20.
- ¹² Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 219-220.
- ¹³ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 220-221.
- ¹⁴ Bruce Ringer, "A history of Manukau City Centre," *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 17 August 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/communities/Pages/historyofmaukaucitycentre.aspx#maori>
- ¹⁵ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 216.
- ¹⁶ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 216.
- ¹⁷ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 57.
- ¹⁸ Hayward, Murdoch and Maitland, *Volcanoes of Auckland*, 16-17.
- ¹⁹ A.E. Tonson, *Old Manukau* (Onehunga: Tonson Publishing House, 1966), 35-36.
- ²⁰ Tonson, *Old Manukau*, 4.
- ²¹ Christina Troup, "Bird migration - International arrivals" *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 14 August 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/photograph/7216/manukau-harbour>
- ²² Albert E. Tonson and Ivy F. Smytheman, *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe* (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962), 23.
- ²³ "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe", *Papatoetoe Town Centres*, accessed 17 August 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/heritage/>
- ²⁴ Taken from the Elected Member Handbook "Local Maori Landscape – Otara-Papatoetoe Local Board Area" but updated to reflect that Ngati Whatua have indicated they do not have an interest in this Local Board.
- ²⁵ Auckland Council, "Chapter 6: Auckland's Economy", *The Auckland Plan*, accessed 12 September 2014, <http://theplan.theaucklandplan.govt.nz/aucklands-economy/> (See directive 6.14).
- ²⁶ J.A. Wilson, *The Story of Te Waharoa and Sketches of Ancient Maori Life and History* (Christchurch: Whitcombe and Tombs Limited, 1907), 126.

- ²⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 11.
- ²⁸ J.D. Fenton, *Important judgements: delivered in the Compensation Court and Native Land Court, 1866–1879* (Auckland: Native Land Court, 1879), 58-59. Accessed 9 August 2014, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-NatImpo-t1-g1-g2-t6-body1-d2.html>
- ²⁹ Wilson, *The Story of Te Waharoa*, 127.
- ³⁰ Tonson, *Old Manukau*, 12
- ³¹ Matthew Campbell, ed., *The NRD Site: The Archaeology. Report to the New Zealand Historic Places Trust and Auckland International Airport Ltd* (Auckland: CFG Heritage Ltd, 2011), 4.
- ³² Ringer, "A history of Manukau City Centre," citing Ian Lawlor "Puhinui (N42/17) Excavation Report", Department of Anthropology, University of Auckland, 1981.
- ³³ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 11.
- ³⁴ Campbell, *The NRD Site*, 5.
- ³⁵ Campbell, *The NRD Site*, 9, citing Sullivan, n.d.
- ³⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 16.
- ³⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 16.
- ³⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 16-17.
- ³⁹ Bruce Ringer, "A history of Manukau City Centre," *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 17 August 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/communities/Pages/historyofmaunkaucitycentre.aspx#purchases>
- ⁴⁰ Lucy Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka: A History of Occupation and Land Use and Historic Heritage Places, for the Manukau City Council Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka Management Plan Resource Document" (unpublished report, 2009), 8.
- ⁴¹ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka", 11-14
- ⁴² "Return of Native Produce imported into the ports of Auckland and Onehunga", *Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives (AJHR)*, (Wellington: New Zealand Government, 1865), E-12.
- ⁴³ "Return of Native Produce imported into the ports of Auckland and Onehunga", *AJHR*, 1865, E-12.
- ⁴⁴ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka", 9-10
- ⁴⁵ "Overview", *Ministry for Culture and Heritage*, accessed 14 August 2014, <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/war/musket-wars/overview>
- ⁴⁶ Raeburn Lange, "Te hauora Māori i mua – history of Māori health - Health devastated, 1769 to 1901", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 14 August 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/te-hauora-maori-i-mua-history-of-maori-health/page-2>
- ⁴⁷ Auckland Libraries, "Record ID 86522", *Index Auckland: local history, arts and music*. See also *Journal of the Auckland Historical Society*, no.1 (October 1962), 4 (Auckland Libraries, "Record ID 86525", *Index Auckland*).
- ⁴⁸ Tonson, *Old Manukau*, 34-35.
- ⁴⁹ Steven Oliver, "Te Wherowhero, Potatau", *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 17 August 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/1t88/te-herowhero-potatau>
- ⁵⁰ Tonson, *Old Manukau*, 35.
- ⁵¹ Tonson, *Old Manukau*, 35.

- ⁵² Tonson, *Old Manukau*, 35.
- ⁵³ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka", 8.
- ⁵⁴ Oliver, "Te Wherowhero, Potatau".
- ⁵⁵ Danny Keenan, "New Zealand wars", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 6 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/new-zealand-wars>
- ⁵⁶ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka", 18.
- ⁵⁷ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka", 18-19.
- ⁵⁸ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka", 19-23.
- ⁵⁹ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka", 23.
- ⁶⁰ Tonson, *Old Manukau*.
- ⁶¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 15.
- ⁶² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 16.
- ⁶³ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 15.
- ⁶⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 16.
- ⁶⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 17.
- ⁶⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 17.
- ⁶⁷ Auckland Council, Nomination for scheduling, reference 1426.
- ⁶⁸ B.W. Hayward, J.A. Kenny, and H.R. Grenfell, "More volcanoes recognised in Auckland Volcanic Field," *Geoscience Society of New Zealand Newsletter*, 5 (2011), 11-16 (cited on Wikipedia, "Cemetery Crater", accessed 17 August 2014, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cemetery_Crater).
- ⁶⁹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 20.
- ⁷⁰ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 20-21.
- ⁷¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 20-21.
- ⁷² "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe", *Papatoetoe Town Centres*, accessed, 14 August 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/heritage/>
- ⁷³ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 24-25.
- ⁷⁴ Auckland Libraries Footprints 05445
- ⁷⁵ "Farmers", *The Cyclopedia of New Zealand: Canterbury Provincial District* (Christchurch: The Cyclopedia Company Limited, 1903), accessed 12 September 2014, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc03Cycl-t1-body1-d5-d1-d2.html>
- ⁷⁶ John Stacpoole, "Buckland, Alfred", *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 14 August 2014, <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1b44/buckland-alfred>
- ⁷⁷ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Wyllie Family", (unpublished document, n.d.)
- ⁷⁸ Ivy F. Smytheman, *Papatoetoe Road district in 1862 and Papatoetoe Road district in 1885*, hand-drawn maps (Papatoetoe, 1955).
- ⁷⁹ Smytheman, *Papatoetoe Road district in 1885*.
- ⁸⁰ Smytheman, *Papatoetoe Road district in 1862*.

- ⁸¹ Ringer, "A history of Manukau City Centre".
- ⁸² Smytheman, *Papatoetoe Road district in 1885*.
- ⁸³ Ringer, "A history of Manukau City Centre".
- ⁸⁴ Bruce Ringer, "A history of local government in the Manukau area," *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 14 December 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/government/Pages/historyoflocalgovernmentinManukau.aspx>
- ⁸⁵ Ringer, "A history of local government in the Manukau area."
- ⁸⁶ Bruce Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008), 1.
- ⁸⁷ Albert E. Tonson and Ivy F. Smytheman, *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe* (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962), 30.
- ⁸⁸ Auckland Libraries Footprints 05443.
- ⁸⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 30.
- ⁹⁰ "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe", *Papatoetoe Town Centres*, accessed 24 October 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/heritage/>
- ⁹¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 38.
- ⁹² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 37.
- ⁹³ "15 January 1914", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 24 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁹⁴ "28 March 1919", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 24 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁹⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 42.
- ⁹⁶ Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2.
- ⁹⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 42 ; Auckland Libraries Footprints 05007.
- ⁹⁸ Auckland Libraries Footprints 05010, 05015, 05009, 05011, 05014, 05016, 05013.
- ⁹⁹ "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe."
- ¹⁰⁰ Auckland Libraries Footprints 05441.
- ¹⁰¹ One of a series of official portraits of past chairmen and members of the Papatoetoe Town Board mounted to a standard format for display at about the time Papatoetoe became a borough in 1946.
- ¹⁰² Bernard Gadd, *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe* (Palmerston North: Keeling and Mundy, 1983), 79.
- ¹⁰³ Ibid.
- ¹⁰⁴ Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2.
- ¹⁰⁵ Interview, R.H. White, 13/9/2004, South Auckland Research Centre MNP OH11 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 79-80.

- ¹⁰⁶ “22 March 1966”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 24 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹⁰⁷ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe.”
- ¹⁰⁸ Interview, R.H. White, 13/9/2004, South Auckland Research Centre MNP OH11.
- ¹⁰⁹ Image courtesy of Papatoetoe Historical Society.
- ¹¹⁰ A.H. McLintock, “Post Office: History,” *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966*, accessed 23 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/post-office>
- ¹¹¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 57.
- ¹¹² “27 August 1876”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 6 November 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹¹³ “18 July 1908”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 6 November 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹¹⁴ “1 April 1897”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 7 January 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹¹⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 52 ; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 57.
- ¹¹⁶ “8 March 1915”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 7 January 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹¹⁷ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail* (Auckland: Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, 2013), 48.
- ¹¹⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 58.
- ¹¹⁹ *New Zealand Herald*, “Improved post office. Additions in Papatoetoe”, 24 July 1930, 10.
- ¹²⁰ Ringer, “Old Papatoetoe”, 2.
- ¹²¹ Ringer, “Old Papatoetoe”, 2.
- ¹²² “16 August 1935”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 17 February 2015, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹²³ “19 August 1963”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 17 February 2015, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹²⁴ “20 August 1963”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 17 February 2015, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹²⁵ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe.”
- ¹²⁶ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.
- ¹²⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 46-47.
- ¹²⁸ *Ibid.*, 58.
- ¹²⁹ *Ibid.*, 97.
- ¹³⁰ A. H. McLintock, “Special Libraries” *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/libraries/page-6>

¹³¹ Julia Millen, "Libraries - Public libraries" *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/libraries/page-1>

¹³² "21 October 1875", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 24 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹³³ A. H. McLintock, "Public Libraries" *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/libraries/page-3> ; Millen, "Libraries - Public libraries".

¹³⁴ "27 December 1857", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 26 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹³⁵ "21 October 1875", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 24 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹³⁶ McLintock, "Public Libraries" ; Millen, "Libraries - Public libraries".

¹³⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 143 ; "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe."

¹³⁸ Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2.

¹³⁹ *Manukau Courier*, "New Library is Opening Monday", 24 February 1979 ; Official Opening and Dedication Ceremony of the Papatoetoe War memorial Library Programme ; New Zealand card index, NZCI000131390.

¹⁴⁰ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest" (unpublished document n.d.), 9.

¹⁴¹ "History", *New Zealand Fire Service*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://www.fire.org.nz/About-Us/History/Pages/1850s.aspx>.

¹⁴² *Papatoetoe '78: 50th Jubilee Papatoetoe Fire Brigade 1928-1978* (Papatoetoe Fire Brigade: Papatoetoe, 1978), 21 ; *New Zealand Herald*, "Papatoetoe Interests", 14 June 1928, 14 ; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 63.

¹⁴³ *Papatoetoe '78: 50th Jubilee Papatoetoe Fire Brigade 1928-1978*, 21.

¹⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, 25.

¹⁴⁵ Auckland Council Property file, 145 St George Street.

¹⁴⁶ Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2 ; *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 30.

¹⁴⁷ "History of the New Zealand Police", accessed 30 June 2014, <http://www.crime.co.nz/c-files.aspx?ID=10280>

¹⁴⁸ Richard S. Hill, "Police - Policing a stable society, 1880s to 1960s", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 26 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/police/page-3>

¹⁴⁹ "October 1894", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁵⁰ "30 October 1926", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 67.

¹⁵¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 67

¹⁵² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 88.

¹⁵³ "19 February 1958", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁵⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 88-89.

¹⁵⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 104 ; “The end of the ‘six o’clock swill”, *Ministry for Cultural and Heritage*, accessed 7 July 2014, <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/the-end-of-the-six-oclock-swill>

¹⁵⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 118.

¹⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, 177.

¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, 118.

¹⁵⁹ “September 1989”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁶⁰ “28 June 2013”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁶¹ Certificate of Title NA105B/863 ; See also “Papatoetoe Crime Watch Patrol”, *Citizens Advice Bureau*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://www.cab.org.nz/Pages/CommunityDirectoryDetail.aspx?id=810e3e28-7436-df11-9df5-005056ae001d>

¹⁶² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 26-27.

¹⁶³ Andy Dodd, *St Johns Redoubt 1863: Heritage Assessment* (Auckland: Department of Conservation, 2006), 5-6.

¹⁶⁴ *Ibid.*

¹⁶⁵ *Auckland’s First World War Heritage Trail* (Auckland Council: 2014), 47.

¹⁶⁶ Ministry for Culture and Heritage, “Papatoetoe First World War memorial”, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/south-auckland-war-memorial>

¹⁶⁷ Ministry for Culture and Heritage, “St Johns Presbyterian Church roll of honour”, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/st-johns-church-roll-honour>

¹⁶⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 50-52.

¹⁶⁹ Ministry for Culture and Heritage, “The camps”, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/war/us-forces-in-new-zealand/the-camps>

¹⁷⁰ “26 January 1943”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁷¹ “6 April 1944”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁷² Interview, Dorothy Jelichich, 28/3/2012, South Auckland Research Centre MNP OH52.

¹⁷³ Linda Bryder. “Hospitals - Establishment of hospitals in New Zealand” *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/hospitals/page-1>

¹⁷⁴ “22 September 1885”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁷⁵ Linda Bryder. “Hospitals - Hospital funding and patient entitlement” *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/hospitals/page-6>

¹⁷⁶ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 29. See also *Auckland Star*, 12 November 1930, 16 and *New Zealand Herald*, 7 February 1945, 10.

¹⁷⁷ “22 August 1919” and “28 April 1923”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

¹⁷⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 53-54.

¹⁷⁹ *New Zealand Herald*, “Influenza Epidemic”, 21 November 1918, 6.

¹⁸⁰ Geoff Rice, “Epidemics - Epidemics, pandemics and disease control”, *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 30 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/speech/27773/home-schooling-1948> ; *Papatoetoe Central School: Jubilee Commemorative Magazine 1857-1982*, (Auckland: Woodard Publications, 1982), 27.

¹⁸¹ David Scott (ed), *Middlemore Memories: The first 50 years of Middlemore Hospital* (Manukau: Middlemore Hospital, 1997), 16.

¹⁸² David Scott, “Middlemore Hospital – Historical beginnings”, http://www.countiesmanukau.health.nz/News_Publications/History/Historical-beginnings.pdf, accessed 30 June 2014.

¹⁸³ Scott (ed), *Middlemore Memories*, 75.

¹⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, 44, 76.

¹⁸⁵ Betty Dow, “Nursing at Middlemore Hospital 1962-1984” in David Scott (ed), *Middlemore Memories: The first 50 years of Middlemore Hospital* (Manukau: Middlemore Hospital, 1997), 34.

¹⁸⁶ For more about Marseilles roof tiles, see Jeremy Salmond, “Building materials - Roofing and glazing” *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 19 November 2014, <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/photograph/25125/marseilles-tiles>

¹⁸⁷ Papatoetoe Historical Society, “Points of Interest” (unpublished document n.d.), 1.

¹⁸⁸ Albert E. Tonson and Ivy F. Smytheman, *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe* (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962), 24, 35.

¹⁸⁹ Bernard Gadd, *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe* (Palmerston North: Keeling and Mundy, 1983), 26.

¹⁹⁰ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe”, *Papatoetoe Town Centres*, accessed 7 January 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/heritage/>

¹⁹¹ Carl Walrond, “Roads - Early roads”, *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, 7 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/roads/page-1>

¹⁹² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 24.

¹⁹³ Walrond, “Roads - Early roads” ; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 24.

¹⁹⁴ Rebecca Harfield, “Military mileposts reach a milestone”, *Auckland Libraries Heritage et AL*, accessed 7 October 2014, <http://heritageetal.blogspot.co.nz/2013/03/military-mileposts-reach-milestone.html>

¹⁹⁵ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe.”

¹⁹⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 33.

¹⁹⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 31.

¹⁹⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 49.

¹⁹⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 38.

- ²⁰⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 50.
- ²⁰¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 41.
- ²⁰² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 101.
- ²⁰³ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 45.
- ²⁰⁴ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 51.
- ²⁰⁵ Bruce Ringer, "Hunter's Corner: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008), 1.
- ²⁰⁶ Robert E. Young, ed., *South Auckland Expands: May 1964* (Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls, 1964), 439-445.
- ²⁰⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 113.
- ²⁰⁸ Bruce Ringer, "The railway renewed: 150 years of railways in Manukau", *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 19 February 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/transport/Pages/railwayrenewed.aspx>
- ²⁰⁹ Nancy Swarbrick, "Rural services – Railways", *Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 19 February 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/rural-services/page-3> ; S. Millar, *Passenger Railway Stations of Auckland's Southern Line* (Auckland: 2005), 2.
- ²¹⁰ Millar, *Passenger Railway Stations*, 2.
- ²¹¹ John Yonge, *New Zealand Railway and Tramway Atlas*, 4th ed. (Porirua: Southern Press, 1993), 3 ; Bruce Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008), 1.
- ²¹² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 34.
- ²¹³ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 34 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 35.
- ²¹⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 35.
- ²¹⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 34.
- ²¹⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, "Page 6 Advertisements Column 1", 19 September 1907.
- ²¹⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 47.
- ²¹⁸ Millar, *Passenger Railway Stations*, 2.
- ²¹⁹ "1 November 1913", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 11 March 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> ; Millar, *Passenger Railway Stations*, 19.
- ²²⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 40 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 52-53; "2 March 1919", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 11 March 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ²²¹ "30 April 1947", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 11 March 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ²²² Neill Atkinson, "Railways - Freight transport", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 19 February 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/railways/page-6>
- ²²³ Millar, *Passenger Railway Stations*, 2.

- ²²⁴ “12 December 1999”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 11 March 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ²²⁵ Bruce Ringer, “Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life”, *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 11 March 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/communities/Pages/papatoetoe150yearsofcivillife.aspx> ; Wikipedia, “Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust”, accessed 12 March 2014, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papatoetoe_Railway_Station_Preservation_Trust
- ²²⁶ “7 April 2012”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 12 March 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ²²⁷ Neill Atkinson, “Railways – Housing for the workers”, *Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 19 February 2014, [URL:http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/railways/page-9](http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/railways/page-9)
- ²²⁸ Atkinson, “Railways – Housing for the workers” ; Gael Ferguson, *Building the New Zealand Dream* (Palmerston North: Dunmore Press, 1994), 96.
- ²²⁹ Atkinson, “Railways - Freight transport.”
- ²³⁰ Ferguson, *Building the New Zealand Dream*, 96.
- ²³¹ “Railway Housing for New Zealand Operating Staff,” *Rail Heritage Trust of New Zealand*, accessed 19 February 2014, <http://www.railheritage.org.nz/Register/Category.aspx?c=11>
- ²³² “Railway Housing for New Zealand Operating Staff.”
- ²³³ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 25.
- ²³⁴ Auckland Libraries Footprints 03714.
- ²³⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 63-64.
- ²³⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, “Miraculous escape, bus falls over bridge,” 6 November 1926, 12.
- ²³⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 64.
- ²³⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 64.
- ²³⁹ Papatoetoe Historical Society, “Points of Interest,” 8.
- ²⁴⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 54.
- ²⁴¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 45.
- ²⁴² *Ibid.*, 45.
- ²⁴³ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 67.
- ²⁴⁴ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, “Papatoetoe Town Centre: Heritage assessment prepared for Manukau City Council” (unpublished report, 2010), 11.
- ²⁴⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 141.
- ²⁴⁶ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, “Papatoetoe Town Centre”, 11.
- ²⁴⁷ *Auckland Star*, “Papatoetoe affairs,” 27 April 1927, 8.
- ²⁴⁸ *Auckland Star*, “Papatoetoe interests,” 26 October 1938, 22.

- ²⁴⁹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 87.
- ²⁵⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 141.
- ²⁵¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 87.
- ²⁵² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 141.
- ²⁵³ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 100-101.
- ²⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, 45.
- ²⁵⁵ *New Zealand Herald*, "Improved post office. Additions in Papatoetoe," July 24, 1930, 10.
- ²⁵⁶ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 43.
- ²⁵⁷ *Auckland Star*. "Papatoetoe Business," 17 September 1930, 3.
- ²⁵⁸ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, "Papatoetoe Town Centre", 11.
- ²⁵⁹ Papatoetoe Historical Society. Heritage Trail No.4: The 'Blue Chip' Miles. Accessed 19 January 2015, http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/Documents//History_Tours_PHS_Bluechip2009rev.pdf
- ²⁶⁰ Bernard Gadd, *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe* (Palmerston North: Keeling and Mundy, 1983), 20-21; Bruce Ringer, "Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life", *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 8 September 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/communities/Pages/papatoetoe150yearsofcivillife.aspx>
- ²⁶¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 20-21; Ringer, "Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life."
- ²⁶² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 21.
- ²⁶³ Auckland Libraries Footprints 01431.
- ²⁶⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 21-22.
- ²⁶⁵ Ringer, "Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life."
- ²⁶⁶ *Auckland Star*, "A Prosperous District", 30 January 1922, 7.
- ²⁶⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 21-22.
- ²⁶⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 32.
- ²⁶⁹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail* (Auckland: Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, 2013), 38.
- ²⁷⁰ Auckland Libraries Footprints 01431.
- ²⁷¹ Auckland Libraries Footprints 02159; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 31.
- ²⁷² David Wyllie, personal communication, 26 February 2014.
- ²⁷³ *Auckland Star*, "A Prosperous District", 30 January 1922, 7.
- ²⁷⁴ Albert E. Tonson and Ivy F. Smytheman, *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe* (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962), 148.
- ²⁷⁵ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 13.

- ²⁷⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 42.
- ²⁷⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 42, 45, 50.
- ²⁷⁸ *Auckland Star*, "Papatoetoe", 29 September 1913, 2.
- ²⁷⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 51.
- ²⁸⁰ *New Zealand Herald*, "Page 7 Advertisements Column 3, 11 September 1907, 7.
- ²⁸¹ LINZ DP 4645.
- ²⁸² *Auckland Star*, "Auctions", 16 September 1911, 7.
- ²⁸³ "Papatoetoe Street Names", *Auckland Libraries: Auckland street names*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/aucklandstreets/papatoetostreets/Pages/papatoetostreets.aspx>
- ²⁸⁴ Auckland Libraries SARC-7100000147870, map courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society.
- ²⁸⁵ "Papatoetoe Street Names."
- ²⁸⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 43 ; LINZ DP 8911
- ²⁸⁷ "The 1918 influenza pandemic", *Ministry for Culture and Heritage*, accessed 6 September 2014, <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/culture/influenza-pandemic-1918>
- ²⁸⁸ *Auckland Suburban News*, Special Anniversary Supplement, 31 October 1923, 10.
- ²⁸⁹ *Auckland Suburban News*, Special Anniversary Supplement, 31 October 1923, 10 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 50.
- ²⁹⁰ *Auckland Suburban News*, Special Anniversary Supplement, 31 October 1923, 11.
- ²⁹¹ *Auckland Star*, "Clendon Park Estate", 12 December 1923, 13.
- ²⁹² Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Wyllie Park" (unpublished document n.d.)
- ²⁹³ *Auckland Star*, "Clendon Park Estate", 12 December 1923, 13.
- ²⁹⁴ Ringer, "Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life."
- ²⁹⁵ *Auckland Star*, "Clendon Park Estate", 12 December 1923, 13.
- ²⁹⁶ Auckland Libraries, record SARC-7100000147864, courtesy of the Papatoetoe Historical Society.
- ²⁹⁷ Auckland Libraries, Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries, NZ Map 1743.
- ²⁹⁸ Ringer, "Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life."
- ²⁹⁹ *Auckland Suburban News*, Special Anniversary Supplement, 31 October 1923, 11.
- ³⁰⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 44.
- ³⁰¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 44 ; *Auckland Suburban News*, Special Anniversary Supplement, 31 October 1923, 10.
- ³⁰² "1 January 1927" and "11 February 1937", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 20 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

- ³⁰³ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 69.
- ³⁰⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 71-74.
- ³⁰⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 50.
- ³⁰⁶ *Auckland Suburban News*, Special Anniversary Supplement, "Papatoetoe Growing Fast", 31 October 1923, 9.
- ³⁰⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 78-79.
- ³⁰⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 78-79.
- ³⁰⁹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 80.
- ³¹⁰ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 79.
- ³¹¹ Cedric Firth, *State Housing in New Zealand* (Wellington: Ministry of Works, 1949), 7.
- ³¹² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 87-88.
- ³¹³ "5 August 1958", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 20 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ³¹⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 83.
- ³¹⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 83.
- ³¹⁶ Robert E. Young, ed., *South Auckland Expands: May 1964* (Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls, 1964), 45.
- ³¹⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 95.
- ³¹⁸ "Papatoetoe Street Names."
- ³¹⁹ "Papatoetoe Street Names" ; LINZ DP 43645.
- ³²⁰ "Papatoetoe Street Names."
- ³²¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 98 ; *Papatoetoe News*, "Hundreds Flock To See Parade of Homes", 28 March 1962, 4.
- ³²² Ben Schrader, "Housing and government - Council housing", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 3 November 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/housing-and-government/page-4> ; Auckland Scrapbook, Auckland Libraries, 1 December 1962, 17, 189.
- ³²³ "16 November 1963", "27 February 1964", "5 June 1964", "6 March 1965", and "4 November 1967", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 3 November 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ³²⁴ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 135.
- ³²⁵ Bruce Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008), 2.
- ³²⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 95.
- ³²⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 109.
- ³²⁸ Bruce Ringer, "Hunter's Corner: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008), 2 ; "Omana Mews", *Ebert Construction*, accessed 3 November 2014, <http://www.longindustries.co.nz/?id=44&pid=139>
- ³²⁹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 110.

- ³³⁰ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe”, *Papatoetoe Town Centres*, accessed 7 January 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/heritage/>
- ³³¹ Wikipedia, “Papatoetoe”, accessed 7 January 2014, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papatoetoe>
- ³³² BRANZ Ltd, “Private housing during the 1940s-1960s”, accessed 3 November 2014, <http://www.renovate.org.nz/1940-60s/history/private-housing-during-the-1940-60s/>
- ³³³ Jeremy Salmond, *Old New Zealand Houses, 1800-1940* (Auckland: Reed Publishing, 1986), 215.
- ³³⁴ “Private housing during the 1940s-1960s.”
- ³³⁵ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, R.A. Skidmore Urban Design Ltd and Lisa Truttman, *Sandringham Shopping Centre: Character Heritage Study* (Auckland: Auckland City Council, 2008).
- ³³⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 27.
- ³³⁷ Papatoetoe Historical Society, “Points of Interest” (unpublished document n.d.), 5.
- ³³⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 44.
- ³³⁹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 44; “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe.”
- ³⁴⁰ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 46.
- ³⁴¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 56.
- ³⁴² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 56.
- ³⁴³ Auckland Libraries Footprints 05413.
- ³⁴⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 58.
- ³⁴⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 90.
- ³⁴⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 90.
- ³⁴⁷ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe.”
- ³⁴⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 56.
- ³⁴⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 62.
- ³⁵⁰ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 49-54.
- ³⁵¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 108-9.
- ³⁵² *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 39-40 ; Ringer, “Old Papatoetoe”, 2.
- ³⁵³ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, “Papatoetoe Town Centre: Heritage assessment prepared for Manukau City Council” (unpublished report, 2010), 23.
- ³⁵⁴ Ringer, “Hunter’s Corner”, 2.
- ³⁵⁵ Ringer, “Hunter’s Corner”, 2-3.
- ³⁵⁶ Ringer, “Hunter’s Corner”, 3.

- ³⁵⁷ Robert Peden, "Farming in the economy - Early farming and the great pastoral era," *Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 6 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/farming-in-the-economy/page-1>
- ³⁵⁸ A.H. McIntock, "HISTORICAL EVOLUTION," *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966*, accessed June 6, 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/farming>
- ³⁵⁹ Bernard Gadd, *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe* (Palmerston North: Dunmore Press, 1987), 10.
- ³⁶⁰ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 14-15.
- ³⁶¹ Anna Hoffmann, *Tales of Papatoetoe: The childhood years of Lorna Jenks, 1938-1953* (Auckland: Batwing Press, 2012), 202-203.
- ³⁶² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 20 – 21.
- ³⁶³ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, "Papatoetoe Town Centre: Heritage assessment prepared for Manukau City Council" (unpublished report, 2010), 5.
- ³⁶⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 25-26.
- ³⁶⁵ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, "Papatoetoe Town Centre", 5-6.
- ³⁶⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 68.
- ³⁶⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 79.
- ³⁶⁸ Alec Brown, *Town milk: a history of Auckland's town milk supply* (Auckland: New Zealand Milk Corporation, 1992). 46-49.
- ³⁶⁹ Hoffmann, *Tales of Papatoetoe*, 68.
- ³⁷⁰ Albert E. Tonson and Ivy F. Smytheman, *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe* (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962), 52.
- ³⁷¹ Brown, *Town milk*, 36.
- ³⁷² Brown, *Town milk*, 45-47.
- ³⁷³ Vanessa Wintle and Stacey Lepper, "Poultry industry - History and early developments," *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 15 April 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/poultry-industry/page-1>
- ³⁷⁴ *Evening Post*, "Eggs and Poultry," 12 June 1937, 25.
- ³⁷⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 73.
- ³⁷⁶ *Auckland Star*, "Page 15 Advertisements Column 5," 26 June 1931, 15.
- ³⁷⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 115.
- ³⁷⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 91.
- ³⁷⁹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 91.
- ³⁸⁰ Auckland Council Property Records: 4 Phoenix Place.
- ³⁸¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 27.
- ³⁸² David Wyllie, personal communication, 27 May 2014.

-
- ³⁸³ Salmond Reed Architects, *Cambria Park Homestead Papatoetoe: A conservation plan* (Auckland: Salmond Architects, 1999), 2-3.
- ³⁸⁴ David Wyllie, personal communication, 26 February 2014.
- ³⁸⁵ Bryan and Reeves Ferneyhough, personal communication, 27 May 2014.
- ³⁸⁶ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 159.
- ³⁸⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 95.
- ³⁸⁸ Margaret McClure, "Auckland places - South Auckland," *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 15 April 2014, <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/auckland-places/page-16>
- ³⁸⁹ Bruce Ringer, "Hunter's Corner: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008).
- ³⁹⁰ Dominion Breweries Ltd. *50th golden anniversary, DB, 1930-1980: a review of 50 years of leadership in the brewing industry*. (Auckland: Dominion Breweries. 1980). 3
- ³⁹¹ Dominion Breweries Ltd, *50th golden anniversary*, 4-5.
- ³⁹² "Our history," *DB Breweries*, accessed 30 April 2014, <http://www.db.co.nz/Our-Company-Heritage/Our-History>
- ³⁹³ Nestlé New Zealand Ltd, *Family matters: 120 years of Nestlé in New Zealand* (Auckland: Nestlé New Zealand Ltd. 2006).
- ³⁹⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 72.
- ³⁹⁵ Young, R. E. South Auckland expands, May 1964. (Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls. 1964), 18
- ³⁹⁶ Adrian Evans, "Time's right for Burnside sale," *Manukau Courier*, 26 July 2011, accessed 15 April 2014, <http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/manukau-courier/5340154/Times-right-for-Burnside-sale>
- ³⁹⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 18.
- ³⁹⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 146.
- ³⁹⁹ Nancy Swarbrick, "Flax and flax working - Industry changes: 1930s–2000s", *Te Ara - the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand*, accessed 4 June 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/flax-and-flax-working/page-5>
- ⁴⁰⁰ Margaret McClure, "Auckland region - Timber town: 1870–1900", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 2 July 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/auckland-region/page-8>
- ⁴⁰¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 58.
- ⁴⁰² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 79.
- ⁴⁰³ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 27.
- ⁴⁰⁴ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 55.
- ⁴⁰⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 55.
- ⁴⁰⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 90.
- ⁴⁰⁷ "Our history," *Progressive Enterprises Limited*, accessed 18 March 2014, <http://www.progressive.co.nz/media/2240215/pel-our-history.pdf>
- ⁴⁰⁸ "Archives - Foodtown Supermarket," *Papatoetoe Historical Society Newsletter* (June 2014), 3-5.

⁴⁰⁹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail* (Auckland: Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, 2013), 18.

⁴¹⁰ “Papatoetoe heritage trail no.4.” In *Papatoetoe Historical Society: Papatoetoe Heritage Trails*, eds Robyn Irvine and Ross Murray (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Historical Society, 2009).

⁴¹¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 107.

⁴¹² “Social welfare and the state: Great depression.” Te Papa. Accessed March 18, 2014, <http://www.tepapa.govt.nz/whatson/exhibitions/sliceofheaven/exhibition/SocialWelfare/Pages/Greatdepression.aspx>

⁴¹³ Gadd, B. *City of the toetoe : History of Papatoetoe*. (Auckland: Dunmore Press, 1987), 69

⁴¹⁵ John Stenhouse, “Religion and society - European origins”, *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 1 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/religion-and-society/page-1>

⁴¹⁶ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe”, *Papatoetoe Town Centres*, accessed 7 January 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/heritage/>; “27 August 1854”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 26 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁴¹⁷ Lucy Mackintosh, “Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka: A History of Occupation and Land Use and Historic Heritage Places, for the Manukau City Council Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka Management Plan Resource Document” (unpublished report, 2009). Alternate spelling is Papaahinu.

⁴¹⁸ Matthew Campbell, Jaden Harris, Cameron McCaffrey and Greg Gedson, *Puhinui Master Plan: archaeological heritage assessment – background report* (CFG Heritage report to Auckland Council, 2013).

⁴¹⁹ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe.”

⁴²⁰ “27 August 1854”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 26 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>; Papatoetoe Historical Society, “Points of Interest” (unpublished document n.d.), 1.

⁴²¹ “History and Heritage of Papatoetoe.”

⁴²² “6 May 1855”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 26 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁴²³ Albert E. Tonson and Ivy F. Smytheman, *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe* (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962), 73; “St John’s Presbyterian Church, Papatoetoe”, *South Auckland Presbytery Records*, accessed 21 November 2014, <http://www.archives.presbyterian.org.nz/SouthAucklandPresbytery.htm>

⁴²⁴ “27 December 1857”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 26 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁴²⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 73.

⁴²⁶ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 73.

⁴²⁷ “3 May 1863”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 26 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁴²⁸ It is unclear who the architect of this building was. The Auckland Council Manukau site pack file notes that the architect was Pearce, but newspaper advertisement records indicate that it may have been John Routley.

⁴²⁹ “30 December 1922”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 26 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>; Auckland Council Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan scheduled property file 1471; *New Zealand Herald*, “Dedication of Church”, 10 August 1923, 4.

- ⁴³⁰ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail* (Auckland: Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, 2013), 15.
- ⁴³¹ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest," 4 ; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 73.
- ⁴³² Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.
- ⁴³³ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest," 4.
- ⁴³⁴ "February 1925" and "10 May 1953", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 27 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> ; Bruce Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008), 2.
- ⁴³⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 73.
- ⁴³⁶ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 73.
- ⁴³⁷ "5 September 1970", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 27 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴³⁸ "1 February 1964", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 27 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴³⁹ Bernard Gadd, *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe* (Palmerston North: Keeling and Mundy, 1983), 104.
- ⁴⁴⁰ "15 July 2005", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 27 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴⁴¹ Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka."
- ⁴⁴² Mackintosh, "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka."
- ⁴⁴³ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.
- ⁴⁴⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 47.
- ⁴⁴⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 75-77.
- ⁴⁴⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 47.
- ⁴⁴⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 77.
- ⁴⁴⁸ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 81.
- ⁴⁴⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 77.
- ⁴⁵⁰ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 104 ; Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest," 9.
- ⁴⁵¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 77.
- ⁴⁵² "History," *St Georges Anglican Church Papatoetoe*, accessed 28 August 2014, <http://www.stgap.org.nz/history>
- ⁴⁵³ "12 December 1907", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 27 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 45.
- ⁴⁵⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 45.
- ⁴⁵⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 75.
- ⁴⁵⁶ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 75.
- ⁴⁵⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 61.

- ⁴⁵⁸ “13 August 1922”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 27 August 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> ; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 75.
- ⁴⁵⁹ Ringer, “Old Papatoetoe”, 2 ; “History,” *St Georges Anglican Church Papatoetoe*.
- ⁴⁶⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 75 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 123.
- ⁴⁶¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 77.
- ⁴⁶² Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 61.
- ⁴⁶³ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 77.
- ⁴⁶⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 81.
- ⁴⁶⁵ Ringer, “Old Papatoetoe”, 2.
- ⁴⁶⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 123.
- ⁴⁶⁷ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.
- ⁴⁶⁸ Ringer, “Old Papatoetoe”, 2.
- ⁴⁶⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 79.
- ⁴⁷⁰ “Papatoetoe heritage trail no.3: Around old Papatoetoe.” In *Papatoetoe Historical Society: Papatoetoe Heritage Trails*, eds Robyn Irvine and Ross Murray (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Historical Society, 2009), see site 82.
- ⁴⁷¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 79.
- ⁴⁷² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 79 ; Papatoetoe Historical Society, “Points of Interest,” 8.
- ⁴⁷³ Papatoetoe Historical Society, “Points of Interest,” 8.
- ⁴⁷⁴ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 79 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 104, 122.
- ⁴⁷⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 122.
- ⁴⁷⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 122.
- ⁴⁷⁷ Norman Hurlow, “Welcom to Papsda”, *Papatoetoe Seventh-day Adventist Community Church*, accessed 23 September 2014, <http://www.papsda.co.nz/welcome.html>
- ⁴⁷⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 79 ; “25 August 1961” and “12 November 1995”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 24 September 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴⁷⁹ “10 June 1961”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 24 September 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴⁸⁰ “7 April 1995”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 24 September 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴⁸¹ “29 March 2008” and “24 March 2008”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 25 September 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴⁸² “Construction”, *Shree Swaminarayan Temple*, accessed 25 September 2014, <http://isso.org.nz/construction/> ; Deborah Crowe, “Shree Swaminarayan Hindu Temple,” *Heritage Hunter*, accessed 25 September 2014, <http://www.heritagehunter.co.nz/shreeswaminarayanhindutemple/>
- ⁴⁸³ “11 December 2011”, *Manukau’s Journey*, accessed 25 September 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> ; Deborah Crowe, “Papatoetoe Sikh,” *Heritage Hunter*, accessed 25 September 2014, <http://www.heritagehunter.co.nz/papatoetoeshikh/>

- ⁴⁸⁴ Kerryn Pollock, "Children's homes and fostering - Church institutions and charitable aid", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 19 January 2015, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/childrens-homes-and-fostering/page-1>
- ⁴⁸⁵ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 80 ; *Daily Southern Cross*, "Departure of Archdeacon Lloyd", 15 February 1870, 7.
- ⁴⁸⁶ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 80.
- ⁴⁸⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 80 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 45.
- ⁴⁸⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 80.
- ⁴⁸⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 81.
- ⁴⁹⁰ Auckland Council Cultural Heritage Inventory, place record number 12482.
- ⁴⁹¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 80-81.
- ⁴⁹² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 81.
- ⁴⁹³ Christopher Paxton, "Remembering the Papatoetoe Orphan Home," *Auckland Libraries Heritage et AL*, accessed 6 October 2014, <http://heritageetal.blogspot.co.nz/2013/09/remembering-papatoetoe-orphan-home.html>
- ⁴⁹⁴ "29 July 1992", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 24 March 2015, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁴⁹⁵ Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 1-2.
- ⁴⁹⁶ *New Zealand Herald*, "Death of Pioneers", 14 May 1927, 12.
- ⁴⁹⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 81.
- ⁴⁹⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 81.
- ⁴⁹⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 81 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 71 ; Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest," 2.
- ⁵⁰⁰ Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan Schedule ID 01485.
- ⁵⁰¹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 71.
- ⁵⁰² "Welcome to Dingwall Trust", *Dingwall Trust*, accessed 1 October 2014, <http://www.dingwall.co.nz/>
- ⁵⁰³ "11 September 1945" and "7 August 1969", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 24 March 2015, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁵⁰⁴ Wikipedia, "Papatoetoe", accessed 7 January 2014, <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papatoetoe>
- ⁵⁰⁵ Nancy Swarbrick, "Primary and secondary education - Education from 1840 to 1918", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 2 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/primary-and-secondary-education/page-2>
- ⁵⁰⁶ Nancy Swarbrick, "Country schooling - Getting an education: 1800s", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 2 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/country-schooling/page-1>
- ⁵⁰⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 82.
- ⁵⁰⁸ "21 October 1856", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 9 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> ; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 82.
- ⁵⁰⁹ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.

- ⁵¹⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 83.
- ⁵¹¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 85.
- ⁵¹² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 83.
- ⁵¹³ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 81.
- ⁵¹⁴ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 84.
- ⁵¹⁵ Bruce Ringer, "Hunter's Corner: A brief historical survey" (unpublished document, 2008), 1.
- ⁵¹⁶ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.
- ⁵¹⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 81.
- ⁵¹⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 87.
- ⁵¹⁹ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 90.
- ⁵²⁰ "4 February 1964", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 10 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁵²¹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 87.
- ⁵²² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 89 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 96.
- ⁵²³ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 77.
- ⁵²⁴ Bruce Ralston, Interview with Mary Urwin, 11 April 2014, Track 1.
- ⁵²⁵ Nancy Swarbrick, "Primary and secondary education - Education from the 1920s to 2000s", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 2 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/primary-and-secondary-education/page-3>
- ⁵²⁶ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 11.
- ⁵²⁷ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 89.
- ⁵²⁸ "2 February 1953", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁵²⁹ "4 February 1958", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm> ; Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 89.
- ⁵³⁰ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 11.
- ⁵³¹ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.
- ⁵³² Auckland Council Heritage Unit, "Albert-Eden Heritage Survey: Historic Context Statement", (Auckland: Auckland Council, unpublished report, 2014), 118.
- ⁵³³ Swarbrick, "Primary and secondary education - Education from the 1920s to 2000s".
- ⁵³⁴ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 89.
- ⁵³⁵ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 89.
- ⁵³⁶ Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 97.
- ⁵³⁷ Ben Schrader, "Theatres, cinemas and halls - Colonial period", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/theatres-cinemas-and-halls/page-1>
- ⁵³⁸ Ben Schrader, "Theatres, cinemas and halls - Early 20th century", *Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/theatres-cinemas-and-halls/page-2>

- ⁵³⁹ Auckland Council Heritage Unit, "Albert-Eden Heritage Survey", 121.
- ⁵⁴⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 59.
- ⁵⁴¹ "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe"; Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan ID 1468 ; *Pukekohe and Waiuku Times*, "Papatoetoe New Public Hall Opening Ceremony", 1 March 1918, 3.
- ⁵⁴² Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2 ; Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan ID 1483.
- ⁵⁴³ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest," 3.
- ⁵⁴⁴ "4 August 1990" and "19 September 2009", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁵⁴⁵ "Welcome to Old Papatoetoe", *Papatoetoe Town Centres*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/old-papatoetoe/> ; "19 October 1996", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁵⁴⁶ "Welcome to Old Papatoetoe" ; "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe" ; Auckland Council Heritage Unit, "Albert-Eden Heritage Survey", 127.
- ⁵⁴⁷ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 116.
- ⁵⁴⁸ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 118-119.
- ⁵⁴⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 121, 126.
- ⁵⁵⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 126.
- ⁵⁵¹ Ringer, "Hunter's Corner", 1.
- ⁵⁵² Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest," 6.
- ⁵⁵³ Ringer, "Hunter's Corner", 1.
- ⁵⁵⁴ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.
- ⁵⁵⁵ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 11, 13.
- ⁵⁵⁶ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 36.
- ⁵⁵⁷ "14 December 1929", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ⁵⁵⁸ Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2.
- ⁵⁵⁹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 32.
- ⁵⁶⁰ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 46.
- ⁵⁶¹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 37.
- ⁵⁶² Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2.
- ⁵⁶³ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 37.
- ⁵⁶⁴ Ringer, "Hunter's Corner", 1.
- ⁵⁶⁵ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 23.
- ⁵⁶⁶ Ringer, "Old Papatoetoe", 2.
- ⁵⁶⁷ "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe."

⁵⁶⁸ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 22.

⁵⁶⁹ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 103, 111-114.

⁵⁷⁰ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 101, 103-104 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 121.

⁵⁷¹ "Papatoetoe heritage trail no.3: Around old Papatoetoe," 6.

⁵⁷² Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 102 ; Gadd, *City of the Toetoe*, 92.

⁵⁷³ Papatoetoe Historical Society, personal communication, 11 February 2015.

⁵⁷⁴ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 105-107.

⁵⁷⁵ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 35.

⁵⁷⁶ Tonson and Smytheman, *Our first hundred years*, 105, 110-111.

⁵⁷⁷ "10 September 1988" and "26 September 1998", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 14 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁵⁷⁸ "About Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust", *The Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust*, accessed 14 October 2014, <http://www.papatoetoe railway station pt.com/about.htm>

⁵⁷⁹ "12 December 1999" and "31 October 2004", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 14 October 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁵⁸⁰ "Papatoetoe First World War memorial," *Ministry for Culture and Heritage*, accessed 14 October 2014, <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/south-auckland-war-memorial>

⁵⁸¹ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Points of Interest," 7.

⁵⁸² "Papatoetoe First World War memorial."

⁵⁸³ Bruce Ringer, "Papatoetoe: 150 years of civic life", *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 31 March 2015, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/communities/Pages/papatoetoe150yearsofcivillife.aspx>

⁵⁸⁴ Manukau City Council Press Release 9 December 2004, "Manukau: Bob White Function Lounge Opens", accessed 31 March 2015, <http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/AK0412/S00080/manukau-bob-white-function-lounge-opens.htm>

⁵⁸⁵ "History and Heritage of Papatoetoe."

PAPATOETOE HISTORIC HERITAGE SURVEY: TIMELINE

Pioneer era (1840-1880)

20 June, 1862	The Mangarei (Māngere) and East Tāmaki highway districts are defined.
3 May, 1863	The second Ōtāhuhu Presbyterian Church on Great South Road, south of the Tāmaki River is opened. (Today this is the site of St Johns Presbyterian Church on Hunters Corner).
28 October, 1865	The Papatoitōi highway district is formally defined.
25 February, 1868	The Papatoitōi Highway Board holds its first meeting at Mr James Wallace's house in 'Hillside'.
20 May, 1875	Passenger services begin on the Auckland to Mercer railway line. Scheduled stops include the newly built Papatoetoe railway station.
1 January, 1879	A post office is opened at the railway station.

Victorian-era (1880-1900)

22 November, 1882	A selection of villa sites and small farms to the north of the railway station are offered for sale.
1 January, 1883	The Papatoitōi highway district becomes the Papatoitōi Road District. In 1885 the road district boundaries are extended.
20 May, 1884	The Ōtara School moves to a new site on the corner of Great South Road and Station Road East (now St George Street). The school is renamed Papatoitōi School in 1889 and Papatoetoe School in 1923.
September 1889	Papatoetoe's first creamery is opened. The milk is sent by rail to the Pukekohe dairy factory.
26 June, 1895	Local farmers set up the Papatoitōi and East Tāmaki Weighbridge Trust, to administer a weighbridge on the corner of Great South Road and East Tāmaki Road.
1 April, 1897	The Papatoitōi Post Office is officially renamed Papatoetoe Post Office.

Edwardian-era (1901-1919)

January 1906	Around this time, Papatoetoe's first cricket club is formed.
June 1907	The Friedlander brothers subdivide a block of land north-east of the railway station into small farm lots. They call a new road they build, 'Kolmar Road' after a town in their native Alsace.
1 May, 1909	The Church of England Papatoetoe Orphan Home in Wyllie Road is formally opened.
29 July, 1909	The newly established Papatoetoe and Surrounding Districts Progressive League buys a five-acre block of the Kolmar Estate for a community sports ground. (This is the origin of the Papatoetoe Recreation Ground).
September 1912	Scottish immigrants, James and Elizabeth Hunter build a house on Great South Road opposite East Tāmaki Road. Mrs Hunter later opens tearooms there. (By the 1920s, the fame of the tearooms has given rise to the name 'Hunters Corner').
14 December, 1912	Members of Papatoetoe's Methodist congregation erect a church on Kolmar Road in a single day.
January 1913	A public telephone exchange is opened in Papatoetoe. At first it has just 23 subscribers.
8 November, 1913	The newly formed Papatoetoe bowling and croquet clubs open their pavilion and greens on the Papatoetoe recreation ground.
8 March, 1915	The first purpose-built Papatoetoe post office building opens on Shirley Road.
27 February, 1918	The Papatoetoe Public Hall opens. It is renamed the Papatoetoe Town Hall the following year.
29 August, 1918	The Manukau County Queen Carnival coronation ceremony is held in the Papatoetoe public hall (the event raises funds for the war effort).
1 April, 1919	The Chapel of Our Saviour is dedicated in the grounds of the Papatoetoe Orphan Home.
28 March, 1919	Papatoetoe town district is formed from the central part of the Papatoetoe road district. The Papatoetoe town board first meets on 26 May, 1919. Mr John Watson is elected chairman.
19 July, 1919	Papatoetoe residents hold a children's day event as part of the local Peace Day celebrations (to celebrate the signature of the Treaty of Versailles after World War I).

Interwar era (1920-1939)

5 July, 1921	Sections at the 'Carruth Estate' are advertised for sale. The estate between Carruth Road and Wallace Road has been subdivided into 102 sections of between ¼-acre and seven acres in size.
8 August, 1922	On 13 August, 1922, Archbishop Averill dedicates the Anglican Church of St George the Martyr in Landscape Road.
29 September, 1922	The Papatoetoe First World War Memorial gates are unveiled on Great South Road outside Papatoetoe District School.
30 December, 1922	Prime Minister, William Ferguson Massey, lays the foundation stone of the new (third) St Johns Presbyterian Church.
31 August, 1923	Sections in the Clendon Park Estate on the southern boundary of Papatoetoe are advertised for sale.
27 July, 1924	A block of six shops in St George Street opposite the town hall burns to the ground. This is one of the most destructive fires Papatoetoe ever experiences.
May 1925	A Mr Holditch founds the Universal Motor Coach Service and begins Papatoetoe's first motorised bus service.
June 1925	The Auckland Electric Power Board begins installing electricity supply lines in Papatoetoe.
31 August, 1925	A railway request stop is established at Puhinui.
September 1925	Bishop Liston opens and blesses Papatoetoe's first Catholic church, the Church of the Holy Cross, near the corner of St George Street and Kolmar Road.
30 October, 1926	Papatoetoe's first-ever resident policeman takes up his duties.
30 May, 1927	The Papatoetoe Hockey Club is formed (this is later renamed the Southern Districts Hockey Club).
12 March, 1928	The Papatoetoe sub-branch of the Auckland Plunket Society is established.
11 April, 1928	The Papatoetoe Voluntary Fire Brigade is formed.
12 September, 1928	The Central Theatre opens on St George Street. At the time it is regarded as one of Auckland's finest suburban cinemas.
5 November, 1929	William Coutts opens the Waitematā Brewery on the corner of Bairds Road and Great South Road, to the north of Papatoetoe. (The following year it becomes the Dominion Brewery).

14 December, 1929	The Wallace Road public park and band rotunda open.
14 December, 1929	A ceremony is held at the Triangle Reserve to turn on Papatoetoe's reticulated (piped) water supply. The water comes from a bore on McLaughlin's Mountain.
6 February, 1930	The Dingwall Presbyterian Orphanage opens.
14 October, 1930	Lodge Papatoetoe No. 227 opens a Masonic temple on Coronation Road.
12 December, 1930	The Ōtāhuhu Unemployment Committee is set up to administer schemes for unemployed workers throughout the Ōtāhuhu, Papatoetoe and Māngere areas.
24 March, 1931	The Ōtāhuhu Golf Club moves to a new site on Great South Road north of Papatoetoe. Its clubhouse is located in a large two-storey house known as 'The Grange,' and the club later changes its name to the Grange Golf Club.
21 April, 1931	The Kiwi Badminton Club (later renamed the Papatoetoe Badminton Club) is established.
16 October, 1931	The Papatoetoe District Horticultural Society is founded (later renamed the Papatoetoe Garden & Floral Art Society).
16 October, 1931	Papatoetoe town board opens a public cemetery within farmland to the west of the township. (This is now incorporated in the Manukau Memorial Gardens).
24 October, 1932	The Papatoetoe stadium and cycling track is opened.
13 February, 1934	Papatoetoe's first Baptist church is opened.
4 August, 1936	The Papatoetoe Country Women's Institute is formed.
11 February, 1937	Papatoetoe town district's first comprehensive town planning scheme comes into effect.

World War II and Post-War era (1940-1965)

June 1942	About this time, the Papatoetoe town board decides to build three public air raid shelters in the town.
April 1943	United States troops first arrive at a large military camp at the Cambria Park Estate. On the camp's peak more than 6,000 marines are in occupation.
28 October, 1943	The Papatoetoe RSA is formed as a sub-group of the Ōtāhuhu RSA.

15 March, 1944	The Papatoetoe town Boy Scout group is formed. Other scout groups later established in the town are St George's (1954), Puhinui (1957) and Papatoetoe North (1960).
5 November, 1945	The Papatoetoe public library is opened. This is based in a former army hut next to the town hall.
March 1946	The Papatoetoe Rugby Club is formed.
10 June, 1946	Papatoetoe becomes a borough. The first mayor of Papatoetoe borough is V.M. Tracey (1946-48), followed by T.R. Smytheman (1948-53), C.J. Mahon (1953-59), L.I. Murdoch (1959-65), R.H. White (1965-83) and A. Brewster (1986-89).
September 1946	Softball comes to Papatoetoe with the formation of the Papatoetoe Ladies Softball Club. (A combined men's and women's club is formed in 1950).
3 September, 1947	Papatoetoe's first newspaper, the Papatoetoe News begins publication.
1 February, 1949	Papatoetoe West School opens. The town's second school, it is followed by Holy Cross (1953), Puhinui (1953), Papatoetoe East (1958), Papatoetoe North (1959) and Papatoetoe South (1964).
12 November, 1949	A grand public gala is held to mark the opening of the Sunnyside Domain on York Road.
21 June, 1949	The Papatoetoe Women's Bowling Club is formed.
30 May, 1950	The Papatoetoe Highland Pipe Band is formed. It becomes the City of Papatoetoe Highland Pipe Band in 1975.
February, 1951	Berlei (NZ) Ltd opens a clothing factory on Great South Road, Papatoetoe.
March 1951	The Papatoetoe branch of the Community Arts Service is formed. This leads to the establishment of the Papatoetoe Music Club in 1954 and the Papatoetoe Public Speaking Club in 1960.
April 1951	The newly reformed Papatoetoe Rugby League Club applies to use local sports grounds.
July 1952	The ASB (Auckland Savings Bank) sets up a Papatoetoe branch.
2 February, 1953	Ōtara Intermediate School opens on Great South Road to the north of Papatoetoe borough. It is renamed Papatoetoe Intermediate School in 1968.
8 March, 1953	Holy Cross Primary School opens.

25 May, 1953	Puhinui Primary School opens with an official ceremony held on 6 March, 1954.
30 December, 1953	During their first royal tour of New Zealand, Queen Elizabeth II and the Duke of Edinburgh pass through Great South Road in Papatoetoe.
7 August, 1954	The Hon. Hilda Ross, Minister in Charge of the Welfare of Women and Children, opens the Papatoetoe Free Kindergarten building on the corner of Wilmay Avenue and St George Street.
7 October, 1955	The newly adopted Papatoetoe Borough crest goes on display. It features a stylised toetoe plant, Maori war canoe, a plough and the motto 'Kia Mahi Tahi,' meaning 'let us pull together').
8 October, 1955	The Papatoetoe Civic War Memorial officially opens. Situated next to the town hall, the new building includes council offices, the new public library, RSA clubrooms and a community hall.
20 December, 1955	The Mt Wellington to Wiri stretch of the southern motorway is open. There is an interchange on East Tāmaki Road.
21 November, 1956	The Motatau subdivision goes on sale, located around the Motatau Road and Sunnyside Crescent area.
5 February, 1957	Papatoetoe High School opens.
16 September, 1957	The Ōtara Luxury Cinema is opened. (It is renamed the Starlight Cinema in 1975).
4 February, 1958	Papatoetoe Intermediate School opens. Initially based at Papatoetoe High School, it moves to its own site on Portage Road in November 1958. (In 1968 it is renamed Kedgley Intermediate in honour of its first principal.)
19 February, 1958	The new Papatoetoe police station building on St George Street is opened.
22 April, 1958	Governor-General Viscount Cobham opens the St John Ambulance Brigade Cadet Hall on Great South Road.
28 May, 1958	The 'Stateside Bar' opens on Hunters Corner. This is the area's first American-style ice cream parlour, coffee lounge and grill bar.
16 June, 1958	Papatoetoe East Primary School opens.
18 June, 1958	Crowds gather for the opening of the Ōtāhuhu Foodtown near the Tāmaki Bridge on Great South Road. The Ōtāhuhu Foodtown, or Ōtara Foodtown as it is sometimes known, is New Zealand's first supermarket.
11 February, 1959	A roller skating rink opens at Stadium Park.

4 May, 1959	The Papatoetoe Association Football Club is formed as the town's first soccer club.
3 October, 1959	The new Papatoetoe Fire Station opens on St George Street.
11 February, 1960	Representatives from 39 local clubs and service organisations form the Papatoetoe Community Service, to undertake welfare and charitable work in the town.
11 May, 1960	The Papatoetoe Hotel on the corner of Great South Road and Hoteo Avenue opens. This is the borough's first licensed hotel, and the first built in the area since the Raglan Hotel in Woodside burnt down in 1893.
August 1960	The Papatoetoe Red Cross sub-centre is formed.
28 November, 1960	The Papatoetoe Rotary Club is formed. Other service clubs later formed in the town include the Papatoetoe Lions (1962), Papatoetoe Round Table (1963), Papatoetoe Kiwanis (1971) and Papatoetoe West Rotary (1972).
25 August, 1961	A Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (Mormon) chapel is opened on Great South Road, south of Hunters Corner.
2 December, 1961	The new Anglican church of St George the Martyr is dedicated.
3 March, 1962	The six-month long Papatoetoe centennial celebrations are launched.
24 March, 1962	The Papatoetoe Centennial Parade of Homes in Milan Road is opened.
12 May, 1962	The new Papatoetoe Methodist church opens.
15 May, 1962	Prime Minister, Keith Jacka Holyoake, officially opens the Nestle Company's Nescafe factory on the site of the old Cambria Park military camp, south of Papatoetoe. (This is a time of industrial expansion in the borough and vicinity).
7 February, 1963	The Papatoetoe Light Opera Club is formed (later renamed Manukau Performing Arts).
19 August, 1963	The new Papatoetoe East Post Office opens on Great South Road, south of Sutton Crescent.
4 February, 1964	Aorere College opens on Portage Road.
20 March, 1965	The Papatoetoe Centennial Swimming Pool is formally opened.
1 October, 1965	Papatoetoe borough is constituted as a city. (The official ceremony marking city status takes place four days later.)
24 November, 1965	Commercial flights start at Auckland International Airport. The flight path lies over the southern part of Papatoetoe.

10 December, 1965	The Papatoetoe telephone exchange 'cuts over' from manual to automatic operation.
-------------------	---

Modern era (1966- Present)

14 October, 1966	The new Papatoetoe post office on the corner of St George Street and Kolmar Road opens.
29 January, 1968	The Papatoetoe Cosmopolitan Club opens its first clubrooms on Dunnotar Road.
7 December, 1968	Papatoetoe Borough Council ends Saturday night youth dances, which have been held in the town hall for almost 18 years.
17 February, 1970	The former Wallace homestead, 'Hillside' near the corner of St George Street and Wallace Road is demolished.
5 September, 1970	The new St Martins Presbyterian Church on Station Road is opened.
5 December, 1971	Auckland Catholic Bishop, Reginald Delargey, dedicates the new Church of the Holy Cross on the corner of St George Street and Kolmar Road.
20 April, 1972	Papatoetoe mayor, Bob White, presides at the opening of a Kentucky Fried Chicken (KFC) outlet on East Tāmaki Road. This is the town's first fast food chain outlet.
10 May, 1972	Papatoetoe city centre mall is opened.
20 September, 1972	The Papatoetoe Licensing Trust's St George Tavern opens. (The tavern is closed and demolished in 2005).
9 March, 1974	The Papatoetoe and Districts RSA opens new clubrooms on Wallace Road.
18 December, 1978	The Papatoetoe War Memorial Library on Wallace Road opens to the public. The official dedication ceremony is held on 26 February, 1979.
9 June, 1979	A skate bowl built by the Papatoetoe Rotary Club opens in Allenby Park.
19 July, 1980	St Johns Presbyterian Church opens its new church hall and Christian education centre.
26 April, 1984	The Congregational Christian Church of Samoa opens a large new church on Birdwood Avenue.
30 September, 1986	A function is held at the Papatoetoe town hall to honour, R.H. (Bob) White, who announces his retirement after 21 years as mayor of Papatoetoe.

October 1987	The Manukau Urban Maori Authority opens its headquarters on Shirley Road.
10 September, 1988	The Papatoetoe Historical Society is formed.
1 November, 1989	Papatoetoe City is incorporated into Manukau City.
January 1990	The Papatoetoe post office on the corner of St George Street and Kolmar Road closes (as services are centralised at Hunters Corner).
26 May, 1990	The official opening is held of the Papatoetoe Community and Sports Centre on Tavern Lane. (In 1994 the facility is renamed the Allan Brewster Recreation Centre to honour the late last mayor of Papatoetoe).
14 October, 1991	Hunters Plaza Mall on the corner of Sutton Crescent and Great South Road opens.
June 1993	The Papatoetoe Citizens' Advice Service is opened, (the following year this becomes a Citizen's Advice Bureau).
2 December, 1995	A mural, by Ron Van Dams, of an old-time picnic scene is unveiled in Burnside Park. This is the first work in Mainstreet Papatoetoe's planned historic mural trail.
13 January, 1997	The revamped Papatoetoe Centennial Pool opens. The new indoor complex includes a heated lap, therapeutic, learners' and toddlers' pools. The official opening ceremony is held on 22 February, 1997.
7 June, 1997	Mainstreet Papatoetoe adopts the name 'Old Papatoetoe' for the St George Street shopping centre.
12 December, 1999	The old Papatoetoe railway station is moved to the corner of St George Street and Tavern Lane. The building is restored by the Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust and reopened as a community facility in October 2004.
11 April, 2000	Papatoetoe-based music label, Dawn Raid Entertainment, launches its first album, Southside Story.
November 2003	Infrastructure company, Vector Ltd, begins work on underground power lines in Papatoetoe.
24 July, 2004	The new Papatoetoe fire station on Lambie Drive opens. (The building is also the Southern Command headquarters).
15 July, 2005	St Addai, the Apostle Chaldean Church, is dedicated in the former St Phillips Presbyterian church on Great South Road.
9 October, 2007	Age Concern Counties Manukau opens its headquarters in the newly

	restored Cambria Park homestead, on Puhinui Road.
24 March, 2008	Shree Swaminarayan Hindu Temple opens on Wentworth Avenue.
29 March, 2008	A Kadampa Buddhist Centre (Tibetan Buddhist temple) opens on Great South Road, Hunters Corner.
19 September, 2009	Manukau Performing Arts (MPA) celebrates the reopening of the renovated and expanded Spotlight Theatre, in the Allan Brewster Centre.
1 November, 2010	The Auckland 'supercity' comes into being. Papatoetoe becomes part of the Manukau ward of the new city. The newly elected Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board holds its first meeting on 3 November, 2012.
5 March, 2011	The new multi-sport Papatoetoe Sports Centre opens on the Papatoetoe Recreation Ground. This becomes the home for local cricket, hockey, rugby, soccer, tennis and contract bridge clubs.
2 September, 2011	Manukau Youthline Centre, located in the old Papatoetoe fire station building on St George Street is blessed.
11 December, 2011	The Auckland Sikh Society celebrates the opening of its new Gurudwara Sri Darmesh Darbar (temple) on Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe.
1 January, 2012	Papatoetoe's 150th celebrations begin with a dawn ceremony at Pukaki Marae and a New Year heritage service at St Johns Presbyterian Church.

Sources

This timeline was sourced from Auckland Libraries. 'Papatoetoe: 150 Years of Civic Life' was compiled by Bruce Ringer for Auckland Libraries in January 2012.

<http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/communities/Pages/papatoetoe150yearsofcivillife.aspx>

EXISTING AND RECORDED HISTORIC HERITAGE PLACES

SCHEDULED HISTORIC HERITAGE PLACES

UP ID	CHI	Name	Location	Category	HNZ List Number	HNZ Registration Type
01269	10477	Papahinu (Papahinau)/Chapel Point pa R11_45	555 Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01464	3130	Military Milepost - 10 mile	91 Cambridge Terrace, Papatoetoe Historical Museum: 'The Depot', Papatoetoe	B		
01465	3130	Military Milepost - 11 mile	91 Cambridge Terrace, Papatoetoe Historical Museum: 'The Depot', Papatoetoe	B		
01466	3133 12482	St Saviours Chapel and St. Johns Home	80 Wylie Road, Papatoetoe	B	5472 7169	Historic Place Category 1
01468	12483	Papatoetoe Town Hall	35 St George Street, Papatoetoe	B		
01469	12484	'Cambria Park' House	250 Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe	B	7351	Historic Place Category 2
01470	12485	Papatoetoe Central School Memorial Gates	317S Great South Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01471	12486	St Johns Presbyterian Church and Graveyard	120 Great South Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01473	12487	Papatoetoe Railway Station	1 St George Street, Papatoetoe	B		
01475	12491	O'Laughlen House	40 Wallace Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01476	12492	Residence	87 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe	B		

UP ID	CHI	Name	Location	Category	HNZ List Number	HNZ Registration Type
01477	12493	Residence	95 Wallace Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01478	3132	Watson Homestead	6 Watson Place, Papatoetoe	B		
01479	12494	Tawera House	55 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01480	12495	Residence	47 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01481	12496	Dikusha House	5 Scott Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01482	12497	Residence	128 Gray Ave, Papatoetoe	B		
01483	12498	Papatoetoe Central Theatre	77 St George Street, Papatoetoe	B		
01484	12499	Residence	89 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe	B		
01485	12500	Dingwall Trust Children's Home	8 Dingwall Place, Papatoetoe	B		
01486	12501	Woodside Methodist Cemetery and Memorial	10 Manukau Station Road, Manukau Central	B		
02163	10465	Puhinui Fish Traps	Puhinui Stream, Puhinui	B		

SPECIAL CHARACTER AREAS

CHI	Name	Location
20003 20004 20005 20006 20007 20008 20009 20010	Station Road Special Character Area	1, 5, 9, 11, 15, 17 and 19 Station Road, Papatoetoe

CHI RECORDED PLACES (CURRENTLY UNSCHEDULED AND NOT LISTED)

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
59		Site of former bridge on Great South Road: spanning the Tamaki River.	Reported Historic Site	Great South Road, Tamaki River, Hauraki Gulf
365		Portage	Maritime Site	Waokauri Creek, Tamaki River, Portage Road, Papatoetoe, Waitemata Harbour, Manukau Harbour
2081		Flowering Gum Tree	Historic Botanical Site	137 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe, Manukau City
2087		Pohutukawa	Historic Botanical Site	Commonwealth Covenant Church, 93 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe, Manukau City
3131		Papahinu	Historic Structure	Milan Road, Raymond Road, Burrell Avenue, Roscommon Road, Nesdale Avenue, Papatoetoe, Manukau City
3831	R11_579	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Historic Structure	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
3832	R11_581	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
3833	R11_582	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
3834	R11_585	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
3964	R11_996	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Stream, Manukau, Puhinui Reserve

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
3965	R11_997	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Stream, Manukau, Puhinui Reserve
3966	R11_999	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Stream, Manukau
3967	R11_1000	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Stream, Manukau
3968	R11_1001	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3969	R11_1002	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau, Puhinui Reserve
3972	R11_1005	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3973	R11_1006	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3974	R11_1007	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3975	R11_1008	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3976	R11_1009	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3977	R11_1010	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3978	R11_1011	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3979	R11_1012	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3980	R11_1013	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3981	R11_1014	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3982	R11_1015	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3983	R11_1016	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
3984	R11_1017	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3985	R11_1018	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3986	R11_1019	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3987	R11_1020	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3988	R11_1021	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
3989	R11_1022	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Creek, Manukau
3990	R11_1023	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Estuary, Manukau
4014	R11_1112	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Streak, Pukaki, Mangere
4015	R11_1114	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Creek, Pukaki, Mangere
4016	R11_1115	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Waiokauri Creek, Pukaki, Mangere
4017	R11_1116	MIDDEN (SHELL) PLATFORM	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Creek, Pukaki, Mangere
4158	R11_59	PA (HEADLAND)	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Creek Mangere
4160	R11_286	Kohuora	Archaeological Site	Papatoetoe
4180	R11_34	FINDSPOT (IMPLEMENTS) (REPORTED)	Archaeological Site	Waitomokia (Mount Gabriel), Ihumatao, Mangere
4181	R11_60	FINDSPOT (WOODEN ARTEFACTS) (REPORTED)	Archaeological Site	Flat Bush, Otara
4186	R11_1351	FINDSPOT (ADZE BUTT)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Papahinu, Papatoetoe

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
4192	R11_541	Metimeti	Archaeological Site	Orr's Beach, Papahinu Headland, Waikauri Creek, Mangere
4197	R11_46	PITS (REPORTED)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki
4198	R11_240	?PITS	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
4201	R11_271	PIT ?MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
4205	R11_906	PITS TERRACES	Archaeological Site	Puhinui, Manukau
4206	R11_908	PIT	Archaeological Site	Puhinui, Manukau
4248	R11_226	PITS TERRACES	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
4252	R11_580	PIT TERRACES DEPRESSIONS	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
4254	R11_1352	TERRACE PITS	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
4255	R11_1631	PIT TERRACE	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Creek, Wiri, Manukau, Auckland
4325	R11_272	BURN LAYER	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
4385	R11_1353	TRENCH BOUNDARIES PITS	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
4387	R11_236	HOUSE PLATFORM MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
4466	R11_998	MIDDEN (SHELL) PITS STONE HEARTH	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Stream, Manukau
4472	R11_1091	PITS MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Creek, Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe
4490	R11_905	PITS	Archaeological Site	Puhinui, Manukau
4491	R11_907	PITS MOUND	Archaeological	Puhinui, Manukau

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
			Site	
4494	R11_1117	PITS	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Creek, Pukaki, Mangere
4547	R11_583	TERRACES MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
4548	R11_584	MIDDEN (SHELL) TERRACE	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
4576	R11_1358	MIDDEN (SHELL) TERRACES	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Papatoetoe
4582	R11_1354	HOUSE SITE (HISTORIC)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Papatoetoe
4603	R11_1775	MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Wiri, Puhinui Creek, Manukau
4604	R11_1774	MIDDEN OVEN	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Creek, Wiri
4605	R11_1773	MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Creek, Wiri
4606	R11_1772	MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Creek, Mangere
4607	R11_1771	MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Creek, Wiri
4608	R11_1770	MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Wiri, Puhinui Creek
4609	R11_1769	MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Wiri, Puhinui Creek, Puhinui Reserve, Manukau
4610	R11_1768	MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Wiri, Puhinui Creek
9481	R11_862	Bairds Store, Baird's wharf, Bairds Store and Wharf	Archaeological Site	Otahuhu, Papatoetoe, Tamaki River, Hauraki Gulf
10480	R11_230	Papahinu, Papaahinu, Papahinai Chapel Point	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Mangere, Manukau
10482	R11_223	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki, Mangere

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
10483	R11_224	MIDDENS (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10484	R11_225	Papahinu, Orrs Beach	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10485	R11_227	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10486	R11_228	MIDDENS (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10487	R11_231	Papahinu	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10488	R11_232	MIDDENS (SHELL) PITS	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10489	R11_233	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10490	R11_234	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10491	R11_235	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10492	R11_237	MIDDENS (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10493	R11_238	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10494	R11_239	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10495	R11_241	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10520	R11_269	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10521	R11_270	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10523	R11_274	MIDDENS (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10524	R11_275	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki Creek, Mangere

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
10525	R11_276	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Otaimako Creek, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10531	R11_282	MIDDEN (SHELL) HOLE	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10532	R11_283	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10533	R11_284	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
10548	R11_577	MIDDEN (SHELL) TERRACES	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
10549	R11_578	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Pukaki Creek, Papatoetoe
10835	R11_1428	MIDDEN ARTEFACTS	Archaeological Site	
11513	R11_140	BURIAL CAVE	Archaeological Site	
11544	R11_1111	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Creek, Mangere
11556	R11_574	Kohuora Crater	Archaeological Site	Kohuora, Papatoetoe
11589	R11_654	Crater Hill	Archaeological Site	Crater Hill, Papatoetoe, Self's Crater
11723	R11_1800	PITS MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Papahinu, Papahinau, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
11735	R11_229	Papahinau	Archaeological Site	Papahinau, Pukaki Creek, Mangere
12364	R11_2027	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Middlemore Hospital, Tamaki River, Waokauri Stream, The Auckland Golf Club
12488		Papatoetoe Railway Bridge	Historic Structure	Station Road, Papatoetoe
12489		State Houses	Historic Structure	18 and 24 Landscape Road, Papatoetoe

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
12490		Ex State House	Historic Structure	16 Landscape Road, Papatoetoe
12518		Totara	Historic Structure	35-37 Carruth Road, Papatoetoe
12519		Exotic, Indigenous	Historic Botanical Site	250 Puhini Road, Papatoetoe
13935	R11_2039	PITS TERRACE MIDDEN	Archaeological Site	Waokauri Creek, Puhinui Road, Manukau Memorial Gardens, Manukau
15944		Cambria Park Memorial	Historic Structure	Puhinui Road, Milan Road, Raymond Road, Kenderdine Road, Nesdale Avenue, Roscommon Road, Burrell Avenue, Golden Arches Place, Papatoetoe, Manukau City
17015		Cambria Park Camp	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Road, Cambria Park, Manukau, Auckland
17573	R11_2406	Maori, other, Orrs Road Mangere	Archaeological Site	Pukakai Creek, Orrs Road, Auckland
17872	R11_2185	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	397 Puhinui Rd, Waokauri Creek, Manukau City
17960	R11_2457	MIDDEN (SHELL)	Archaeological Site	Puhinui Road, South Western Motorway, Puhinui Stream, Southwestern Motorway, Manukau City, Auckland
19157		Oak	Archaeological Site	58 Cavendish Drive, Manukau Central
19172		Norfolk Island Pine	Archaeological Site	42 Carruth Road, Papatoetoe
19173		Phoenix Palm, Norfolk Island Hibiscus	Historic Botanical Site	47 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe
19174		Chestnut	Historic Botanical Site	87 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe
19175		Poplar	Historic Botanical Site	103-105 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe
19176		Phoenix Palm, Oak	Historic Botanical Site	110 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
19177		Kauri, <i>Agathis australis</i>	Historic Botanical Site	136 Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe
19178		Phoenix Palm, Irish Strawberry	Historic Botanical Site	119B Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe
19179		Phoenix Palm	Historic Botanical Site	135A Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe
19180		Oak	Historic Botanical Site	5 Landscape Road, Papatoetoe
19181		Norfolk Island Pine	Historic Botanical Site	225 St George Street, Papatoetoe
19182		Norfolk Island Hibiscus	Historic Botanical Site	21 Wallace Road, Papatoetoe
19183		Lombardy Poplar	Historic Botanical Site	80 Wyllie Road, Papatoetoe
19184		Native, Exotic	Historic Botanical Site	63 Wyllie Road, Papatoetoe
19185		Native, Exotic	Historic Botanical Site	69 Glen Avenue, Papatoetoe
19186		Native, Exotic	Historic Botanical Site	317 Great South Road, Papatoetoe
19187		Native, Exotic	Historic Botanical Site	120 Gray Avenue, 122 Gray Avenue, 128 Gray Avenue, Papatoetoe
19189		Phoenix Palm	Historic Botanical Site	Wyllie Road, Station Road, Papatoetoe
19190		Norfolk Island Pine	Historic Botanical Site	68 Station Road, Papatoetoe
19191		Phoenix Palm	Historic Botanical Site	Portage Road, Phoenix Place, Papatoetoe
19196		Flowering Gum	Historic Botanical Site	305 Puhinui Road, Papatoetoe
19197		Native, Exotic	Historic Botanical Site	100 Hospital Road, Papatoetoe
19198		Swamp Cypress	Historic Botanical Site	30 Hospital Road, Papatoetoe

CHI	NZAA	Name	Site type	Location
19199		Norfolk Island Pine	Historic Botanical Site	650 Great South Road, Papatoetoe
19200		Phoenix Palm	Historic Botanical Site	459 Great South Road, Papatoetoe
19201		Native, Exotic	Historic Botanical Site	7 Bairds Road, Papatoetoe
19210		Puriri	Historic Botanical Site	21 Wallace Road, Papatoetoe
19381		Puhinui Station Footbridge	Historic Structure	Puhinui Road, Puhinui
19573		DB Brewery	Historic Structure	DB Brewery, 660 Great South Road, Cnr Bairds Road, Papatoetoe
19575		Hunters Corner	Historic Structure	Great South Road, East Tamaki Road, Kolmar Road, Papatoetoe
19576		Papatoetoe Intermediate School	Historic Structure	702S Great South Road, Papatoetoe
19577		Grange Golf Club	Historic Structure	Grange Golf Club, 2 Grange Road, Papatoetoe
19578		Otara Luxury Cinema	Historic Structure	66 Great South Road, Maxwell Ave, Papatoetoe
19912		Former Foodtown	Historic Structure	626-628 Great South Road, Papatoetoe
19913		Tamaki Bridge 10th Mile Post	Historic Structure	626 Great South Road, Papatoetoe

SCHEDULED SITES AND PLACES OF VALUE TO MANA WHENUA

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 6	3832	R11_581	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Papatoetoe
ID 7	3835	R11_591	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Pukaki Creek Papatoetoe

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 15	3851	R11_610	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 16	3852	R11_611	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 17	3857	R11_616	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 18	3858	R11_617	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 19	3859	R11_619	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 20	3860	R11_623	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 21	3862	R11_625	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 62	3914	R11_814	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Road Waokauri Creek Mangere
ID 86	3938	R11_909	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Manukau
ID 110	3962	R11_960	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Estuary Crater Hill Papatoetoe Self's Crater
ID 112	3964	R11_996	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Stream Manukau
ID 113	3965	R11_997	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Stream Manukau
ID 114	3967	R11_1000	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Stream Manukau

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 115	3968	R11_1001	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 116	3969	R11_1002	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 117	3974	R11_1007	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 118	3975	R11_1008	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 119	3977	R11_1010	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 120	3978	R11_1011	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 121	3980	R11_1013	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 122	3981	R11_1014	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 123	3987	R11_1020	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 124	3988	R11_1021	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 125	3989	R11_1022	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek Manukau
ID 126	3990	R11_1023	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Estuary Manukau
ID 147	4014	R11_1112	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Streak Pukaki Mangere
ID 148	4015	R11_1114	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Pukaki Mangere
ID 149	4016	R11_1115	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waiokauri Creek Pukaki Mangere
ID 150	4017	R11_1116	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Pukaki Mangere

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 208	4160	R11_286	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papatoetoe
ID 218	4186	R11_1351	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Papahinu Papatoetoe
ID 221	4192	R11_541	Archaeology of Maori origin	Orr's Beach Papahinu Headland Waikauri Creek Mangere
ID 224	4198	R11_240	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 227	4201	R11_271	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 230	4206	R11_908	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Manukau
ID 251	4248	R11_226	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 253	4254	R11_1352	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Papatoetoe
ID 254	4255	R11_1631	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek Wiri Manukau Auckland
ID 281	4325	R11_272	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 314	4383	R11_622	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 315	4385	R11_1353	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Papatoetoe
ID 317	4387	R11_236	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 355	4466	R11_998	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Stream Manukau
ID 361	4472	R11_1091	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Puhinui Road Papatoetoe
ID 373	4491	R11_907	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Manukau
ID 376	4494	R11_1117	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Pukaki Mangere
ID 388	4535	R11_1632	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek Wiri
ID 392	4549	R11_618	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 393	4550	R11_620	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 394	4551	R11_621	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Papatoetoe
ID 411	4576	R11_1358	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Papatoetoe
ID 423	4603	R11_1775	Archaeology of Maori origin	Wiri Puhinui Creek Manukau
ID 424	4604	R11_1774	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek Wiri
ID 425	4605	R11_1773	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek Wiri

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 426	4606	R11_1772	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek Mangere
ID 427	4607	R11_1771	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek Wiri
ID 428	4608	R11_1770	Archaeology of Maori origin	Wiri Puhinui Creek
ID 429	4609	R11_1769	Archaeology of Maori origin	Wiri Puhinui Creek
ID 430	4610	R11_1768	Archaeology of Maori origin	Wiri Puhinui Creek
ID 431	4611	R11_1767	Archaeology of Maori origin	Wiri Puhinui Creek Manukau
ID 1803	10477	R11_45	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pa Chapel Point Puhinui Road 555 Mangere Pukaki Creek Manurewa Ward
ID 1806	10480	R11_230	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Mangere Manukau
ID 1808	10482	R11_223	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Mangere
ID 1809	10483	R11_224	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1810	10484	R11_225	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1811	10486	R11_228	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1812	10491	R11_235	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 1813	10492	R11_237	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1814	10495	R11_241	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1833	10520	R11_269	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1834	10521	R11_270	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1835	10523	R11_274	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1836	10524	R11_275	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1837	10525	R11_276	Archaeology of Maori origin	Otaimako Creek Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1843	10531	R11_282	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1844	10532	R11_283	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 1852	10548	R11_577	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinu Pukaki Creek Papatoetoe
ID 2041	11544	R11_1111	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Mangere
ID 2048	11556	R11_574	Archaeology of Maori origin	Kohuora Papatoetoe

ID	CHI	NZAA	Site type	Location
ID 2065	11575	R11_626	Archaeology of Maori origin	Crater Hill Papatoetoe Self's Crater
ID 2075	11589	R11_654	Archaeology of Maori origin	Crater Hill Papatoetoe Self's Crater
ID 2076	11590	R11_609	Archaeology of Maori origin	Waokauri Creek Pukaki Creek Papatoetoe
ID 2134	11735	R11_229	Archaeology of Maori origin	Papahinaiu Pukaki Creek Mangere
ID 3170	17573	R11_2406	Archaeology of Maori origin	Pukakai Creek Orrs Road Auckland
ID 3277	17872	R11_2185	Archaeology of Maori origin	397 Puhinui Rd Waokauri Creek Manukau City
ID 3279	17960	R11_2457	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Road South Western Motorway Puhinui Stream Southwestern Motorway Manukau City Auckland
ID 3592	19888	R11_2811	Archaeology of Maori origin	Puhinui Creek McLaughlin's Quarry

SCHEDULED SITES AND PLACES OF SIGNIFICANCE TO MANA WHENUA

There are no sites and places of significance to mana whenua located within the study boundary.

PAPATOETOE HISTORIC HERITAGE SURVEY

STUDY LIST – PLACES/AREAS OF INTEREST FOR FURTHER RESEARCH AND INVESTIGATION

Photographs taken by Auckland Council unless noted otherwise.

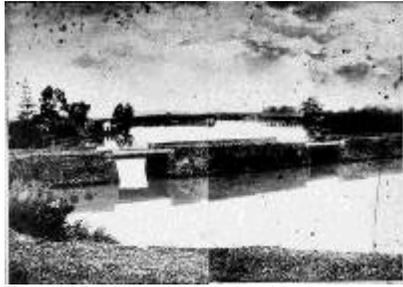
LAND & PEOPLE						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
1		Otara Creek Waterfall	Off Pearl Baker Reserve, Pearl Baker Drive	Geology	<p>The missionary, William Thomas Fairburn, rowed his boat up to the waterfall in 1838 and walked to the top of Puke o Tara.¹</p> <p>A member of the public who nominated the place for scheduling considers it an undervalued historical and geological feature.</p>	<p>A priority level has not been allocated to this place because it is located outside the survey area.</p> <p>It was included on the study list as a place of interest identified during the survey process. It is therefore suggested that the place is identified and investigated further when a survey is carried out in the Otara area.</p>
2		Cemetery Crater	Near Hillside Road	Geology	<p>Cemetery Crater is one of Auckland's volcanoes. An explosion crater located to the east of Crater Hill, it is difficult to see due to its shallowness and because it is now an area of residential development, centred on Hillside Road. First recognised by Ernie Searle in the 1960s, Cemetery Crater got its name from its proximity to the cemetery in Puhinui Road.²</p> <p>It is noted in the Proposed Auckland Council Unitary Plan as a Site or Place of Value to Mana Whenua.</p> <p>Suggested by A. Jamieson.</p>	<p>Priority 2 (a), (c), (d)</p>

GOVERNMENT						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
3	 <p>January 2014</p>	Former Papatoetoe post office	98 St George Street (corner of Kolmar Road) CT-71D/519 SEC 1 SO 63139	Postal service	<p>The former Papatoetoe post office was opened on 14 October, 1966, replacing a much smaller post office on Shirley Road that opened in 1915. The post office closed in 1990.³</p> <p>The building has undergone modifications over the years, however its form and elevations remain predominantly unchanged.</p>	Priority 3 (c)
4	 <p>January 2014</p>	Papatoetoe fire station and kauri memorial trees	145 St George Street CT-1814/58 LOT 1 DP 47333	Fire service	<p>The Papatoetoe fire station was built in 1959. It was the second fire station, the first being located behind the Papatoetoe town hall. In 2004, the station closed and relocated to Lambie Drive. The place is now owned by Manukau City Council and is in community use.</p> <p>While the original portion of the fire station building remains legible, it has been subjected to a number of extensions.</p> <p>Three kauri memorial trees located in front of the building were planted in memory of three fire brigade members who drowned in 1979.⁴</p>	Priority 3 (b), (c)
5	 <p>April 2014</p>	Former Nicholson Homestead	10 Trimmer Terrace CT-1167/6 Lot 5 DP 42664	Local Government Residential architecture	<p>This property was built for William Nicholson in c.1925. Nicholson was a member of the Town Board from 1922-41 where he held the position of Chairman from 1930-38. He was a member of the Papatoetoe School committee for 2 terms, Vestryman of St George's Anglican Church from 1922-41, member of the Papatoetoe Bowling Club where he served terms as Vice President and President. In addition, he was the Electorate Chairman of the Reform Party (Hauraki Electorate) and of the National Party (Otahuhu Electorate).⁵</p> <p>There are a number of Phoenix Palms in the garden.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	Priority 3 (d)

GOVERNMENT						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
6	 <p>January 2014</p>		10 Central Avenue CT-30D/302 Lot 2 DP 74967	Residential architecture Local government	The property was owned by Arthur W Hall, road board member and member of Parliament for Hauraki 1928-31.6 The single-storey original house appears to have been set back on the site (per the 1959 historic aerials) and raised on a concrete block ground floor structure. Suggested by the PHS. Potential values: Historical	Priority 3 (a), (b), (c), (d)
7	 <p>January 2014</p>	Papatoetoe police station	7 St George Street CT-105B/863 LOT 1 DP 27367 & LOT 2 DP 27367	Police Service	The new Papatoetoe police station building on St George Street opened in February 1958. As part of a programme of community policing, it was extended by the addition of a house behind the existing station in 1989, as well as a side extension. Identified during historical research and site visits. Of thematic interest.	Priority 3 (a)
8	 <p>January 2014</p>	Papatoetoe War Memorial Library	30 Wallace Road CT-438/73 PT LOT 9 DP 7551 & PT LOT 10 DP 7551	Library Service Memorial	The new Papatoetoe War Memorial Library at 30 Wallace Road opened to the public in December 1978, and was officially opened on 26 February, 1979. It was designed by Mr I.B. Shaw and Mr C.C. Fleming of Fraser, Thomas, Gunman, Shaw and Partners (who also designed the Papatoetoe City works depot in 1971), and built by Kerr Sissons Ltd. It appears to have experienced few physical changes. ⁷ Identified during historical research and site visits. Of thematic interest.	Priority 3 (a)

GOVERNMENT						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
9	 <p>January 2014</p>  <p>Tents and territorialials at the Third Auckland Infantry Regiment's training camp on William McLaughlin's property at Puhinui, near Papatoetoe, March 1912. Auckland Libraries Footprints 02154.</p>	Puhinui Reserve	108 Prices Road	Defence	<p>In March 1912, a temporary military camp was established for the Third Auckland Infantry Regiment on William McLaughlin's property at Puhinui. As far as we are aware, this was the only temporary military camp established in the area during the time period before the First World War.</p> <p>The place is a potential archaeological site.</p>	<p>Priority 2 (c), (d), (f)</p> <p>The exact location of the former military camp is unknown, but it may have been located outside the survey area.</p>
10	 <p>April 2014</p>	Buildings 25, 26 and 27, Middlemore Hospital	<p>100 Hospital Road</p> <p>CT-NA35D/1250 PT SEC 11 BLK VI OTAHUHU SD & PT SEC 2 BLK VI OTAHUHU SD & PT SEC 37 BLK VI OTAHUHU SD</p>	Healthcare	<p>Construction began in 1943 and Middlemore Hospital opened officially on 3 May, 1947.</p> <p>Parts of the original 1940s buildings are still visible, the most intact are building numbers 25, 26 and 27.</p>	<p>Priority 3 (c), (d)</p>

GOVERNMENT						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
11	 <p>April 2014</p>	Colvin Block, Middlemore Hospital	100 Hospital Road CT-NA35D/1250 PT SEC 11 BLK VI OTAHUHU SD & PT SEC 2 BLK VI OTAHUHU SD & PT SEC 37 BLK VI OTAHUHU SD	Healthcare	Construction began in 1943 and Middlemore Hospital opened officially on 3 May, 1947. A section of the Colvin block appears to be part of the original 1940s building, evidenced by the Marseille roof tiles, although this block has been subject to modifications and extensions.	Priority 3 (c), (d)

INFRASTRUCTURE						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
12	 <p>March 2014</p>  <p>Tamaki Bridge, c.1910. Looking eastwards from the northern bank. Auckland Libraries Footprints 04317.</p>	Tamaki Bridge	Great South Road, Papatoetoe	Roads - Bridges	<p>The first bridge over the Tamaki River was built of dry-stone scoria and timber in 1851. Eight years later it was substantially rebuilt. Frequent damage occurred to the sides of the bridge following a number of traffic accidents. In 1932, the bridge was widened, the arch and roadway concreted and new abutments constructed.⁸</p> <p>The structure represents an important advancement in the development of the area's infrastructure, however, very little of its original fabric is visible today.</p>	Priority 3 (b), (c)
13	 <p>January 2014</p>	Single man's hut	(Rear of) 5 Station Road CT-62D/697 LOT 6 DP 111628	Railway Railway - housing	<p>The single man's hut provided small-scale accommodation for railway workers. The modest structures were transportable and moved to different areas as and when they were needed. Although the individual history of this particular hut is currently unknown, it has potential to be a rare surviving example of its type and contributes to a group of places associated with Papatoetoe's railway history.</p> <p>Identified during site surveys and internal consultation.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (c), (e) Whilst this place has potential historical and context values, the most appropriate management outcome may be to establish whether it could be relocated to the railway station site.

INFRASTRUCTURE						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
14	 <p>2011, courtesy of B. Pooley</p>	Wiri railway station	Located next to the railway on land adjacent to 149 Wiri Station Road, Wiri	Railway	<p>The Wiri railway station building opened in 1913 (when Wiri Station Road was developed) as an island station with no access except across the railway tracks.⁹ The timber building is a relatively intact example of its type.</p> <p>In 2012, the building was moved to a vacant site on the corner of Cavendish Drive and Glasgow Avenue.¹⁰ Plans are currently in place (2014) for the building's restoration by the Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust and its eventual relocation to Rotary Park, Papatoetoe.</p>	<p>A priority level has not been allocated to this place because it is located outside the survey area.</p> <p>It was included on the study list as a place of interest identified during the survey process and appears to demonstrate potential historic heritage values.</p> <p>It is understood that discussions are currently underway to relocate the building (possibly to Papatoetoe), so it is important that the place is not missed should it be moved prior to a survey being carried out in the Wiri/Manukau area.</p>

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
15	 <p>Courtesy of PHS</p>	Foley Homestead	221 St George Street, Papatoetoe Lot 1 DP 17880	Residential architecture	<p>Built sometime before 1924, the homestead is an impressive example of a large Californian bungalow, set in extensive grounds with mature trees. The property is located between the rear sections of two streets and as such is not highly visible from the road. The building was constructed using timber weatherboards and a corrugated iron roof. Photographic evidence indicates that the building's exterior retains integrity of historic form and fabric.</p> <p>From the 1930s, the property was the home of Mary Gabriel Foley. She worked as a teacher at Otahuhu College from 1942-77 and held the position of senior mistress for 20 years. Miss Foley taught music and during the 1950s and 60s she was chorus mistress and accompanist for the Gilbert & Sullivan operas.¹¹</p> <p>Suggested by the Papatoetoe Historical Society (PHS).</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes, Context</i></p>	Priority 1 (a), (b), (c), (f), (g)
16	 <p>January 2014</p>  <p>Courtesy of PHS</p>	Chumleigh	49A Wilmay Avenue, Papatoetoe CT 16B/1014 Flat 3 DP 60716	Residential architecture	<p>Built for Frederick James and Mary Clark Wills (nee Wyllie) after they stopped farming at Watea (near Auckland Airport). Wilmay Avenue was named around 1930, probably by combining the names of two adjoining landowners, Frederick James Wills and Frederick Walton May.¹²</p> <p>The land around the property has been subdivided and a garage built in close proximity to the dwelling, both of which have greatly compromised the setting of the place. However, only minor changes appear to the exterior fabric of the building.</p> <p>The place is recognised in the Papatoetoe Heritage Trail, and is acknowledged in a marker located at the entrance to Wilmay Avenue.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
17	 <p>January 2014</p>  <p>Highfield, c.1940s courtesy of PHS and Peter Tremayne</p>	Highfield	6 Peverill Crescent, Papatoetoe CT-1978/81 LOT 34 DP 16250 & PT LOT 20 DP 13242	Residential architecture	<p>6 Peverill Crescent was thought to have been built during the mid-1930s for George Trevelyan Tremayne and Ivy Tremayne, who moved to Papatoetoe from Rotorua some years earlier. George Trevelyan owned the garage/petrol station on Station Road for many years.¹³</p> <p>Highfield is a notable building on both the approach into the street for its aesthetic qualities, and within the locality for its unusual architectural design. The storey-and-a-half building is of concrete construction with a tiled hipped roof. While the principal building appears relatively intact when viewed from the road, a large extension has been added to the rear that is visible from Kohuora Park.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Physical attributes, Aesthetic</i></p>	<p>Priority 1 (a), (b), (c), (e), (f)</p>

18	 <p>January 2014</p>		<p>10 Peverill Crescent, Papatoetoe</p> <p>CT-443/123 Lot 35 DP 16250</p>	Residential architecture	<p>During the early 1920s, Frederick Mulcock subdivided the land upon which 10 Perverill Crescent now stands.¹⁴ Built during the c.1920s, the bungalow is believed to have been designed by American architect, James Lloyd.¹ A large and prominent Norfolk pine tree stands in the front of the site.</p> <p>A relative of Mulcock believes Peverill Crescent was named after Mulcock's father who lived in Hatfield, Peverel in Essex, England. Mulcock sold his property during the 1930s due to the downturn in the economy. Subsequent owners who became well known in Papatoetoe were Herbert Crownshaw, Samuel Charles Schofield and William Lewis and Mary Monrath Haliday.¹⁵</p> <p>The place has potential value as a good representative example of a bungalow, designed by a relatively well-known architect. It occupies its original, generously scaled site.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i></p>	<p>Priority 1 (a), (b), (c), (g), (f)</p>
19	 <p>January 2014</p>	Bungalow	<p>39 Central Avenue, Papatoetoe</p> <p>CT-45A/1288 Lot 23 DP 41827</p>	Residential architecture	<p>This building was apparently built in 1913 (although this has yet to be determined) which would make it an early example of the bungalow style. The building appears largely intact and a notable example of the style. A high brick boundary wall and metal gates obscure the view of the building from the street. Little historical information is known about the place.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Physical attributes</i></p>	<p>Priority 3 (d)</p>

ⁱ Lloyd was also responsible for the design of other residences such as Rannoch, 77 Almorah Road, 27 Stranley Street and the Thorburn Home, Burwood Crescent, Auckland Council records: Site pack for Rannoch, 77 Almorah Road, Epsom

<p>20</p>	 <p>January 2014</p>	<p>Weston Homestead</p>	<p>21 Margan Avenue, Papatoetoe CT-43C/317 Lot 1 DP 55915</p>	<p>Residential architecture</p>	<p>Former farm homestead of Ben Weston after whom Weston Avenue is named. The farm which occupied 20 acres between Kolmar and Rangitoto Roads was subdivided in 1929.¹⁶</p> <p>The building is a grand transitional villa of unusual form and construction within the area. Some minor modifications are visible, but overall the place appears relatively intact. The subdivision of the land and subsequent development of units to the north and east affects the immediate setting of the place and compromises its contribution to the streetscape. A small outbuilding/garage is located to the rear of the site.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i></p>	<p>Priority 1 (a), (b), (c), (e), (f)</p>
<p>21</p>	 <p>January 2014</p>  <p>Courtesy of PHS, from Dorothy Green</p>	<p>Lipscombe Homestead</p>	<p>55A Landscape Road, Papatoetoe CT-40822 Lot 2 DP 310408</p>	<p>Residential architecture</p>	<p>Lipscombe Homestead was built for Arthur Lipscombe, a farmer who raised seeds for Yates Seed Merchants. He purchased the land, totalling 14 and-a-half acres (seven lots) from John Wallace following its earlier subdivision. In 1998, the land was subdivided further to allow for the construction of flats.¹⁷</p> <p>The transitional villa appears a good and relatively intact example of its style, however the subdivision of the land all around the property has compromised its relationship with its original setting.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i></p>	<p>Priority 2 (a), (d)</p>

<p>22</p>	 <p>February 2014</p>		<p>75 Birdwood Avenue CT-549354 Lot 1 DP 441354</p>	<p>Residential architecture</p>	<p>This is the former home of Gerald Mahon and family. Gerald was an artist who had a studio behind the house. His father Cyril owned the block of land that ran from 61 Birdwood Ave to Great South Road, on which he grazed sheep and established an orchard. Cyril was the mayor of Papatoetoe Borough Council 1953-59. For many years he ran his own carrier business and was a part owner of the bus service which operated from Papatoetoe to the city.¹⁸</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	<p>Priority 3 (a), (e)</p>
<p>23</p>	 <p>January 2014</p>	<p>Isola</p>	<p>61-63 Wyllie Road CT-46B/955, CT-46B/956 Lot 1 DP 89395 & Lot 2 DP 89395</p>	<p>Residential architecture</p>	<p>The house was originally built for the Nicol family, the manufacturers of stoves in Auckland. It is made of roughcast concrete. Former owners, Nell and Kay Noble called the property 'Isola' after a beautiful isthmus in Italy. It meant 'Island of Love' or 'Beautiful Island'. Later owners, Lee and Betty Murdoch retained the name having called their home in Drury 'Isola' along with the Isola Equestrian Centre at Waiuku. Lee was the mayor of Papatoetoe from 1959-1965. He served for 19 years on Auckland Regional Council where he held the position of chairman for seven years.¹⁹</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes, Context</i></p>	<p>Priority 2 (a), (b), (c), (d), (g)</p>

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
24	 <p>February 2014</p>		81 Birdwood Avenue CT-1640/61 Lot 2 DP 46834	Residential architecture	Former home of local lawyer Tom Piggin whose family provided legal services in Papatoetoe over several generations. ²⁰ Suggested by the PHS. <i>Potential values: Historical</i>	Priority 3 (a), (c), (d)
25	 <p>January 2014</p>	Villa	3/48 Central Avenue CT-43B/185 Flat 3 DP 60188	Residential architecture	A largely intact Edwardian single-bay villa c.1910. Photographs of the interior (viewed on a real estate website) taken when it was up for sale/rent in 2013 indicate that much of the original internal layout, fabric and features remain. The site has been subdivided with a property to the front and rear of the villa which greatly compromises its setting and streetscape presence. Little information is known about the place. Suggested by the PHS. <i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (c), (d)
26	 <p>January 2014</p>		31 Kimpton Road CT-11D/414 PT Lot 2 DP 38806	Residential architecture	This is the home that George and Fanny Kimpton (nee Wallace) lived in after the Stonex family moved into their original home at 80 Kimpton Road. George's parents Mary and Stephen first settled in Papatoetoe in the 1880s and bought land around what is now Kimpton Road. ²¹ The potential values of the place are largely as a result of its historical associations with a well-known local family. The building appears to be highly modified with the possible incorporation of an additional front gable and dormer windows. Suggested by the PHS. <i>Potential values: Historical</i>	Priority 2 (b), (c), (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
27	 <p>February 2014</p>	Former Trimble Homestead	144 St George Street CT-49B/662 Lot 1 DP 92760	Residential architecture	<p>Owned by Joseph Trimble, a fourth generation Trimble who originally lived at 'Clover Park'. Joseph was involved in local activities including the Papatoetoe bowling club, where he held the position of treasurer for many years. His daughter Marion was a private secretary to the War Minister and later head of the commercial department at Otahuhu College.²²</p> <p>A good example of a Californian bungalow although the integrity of the place has been compromised by large additions to the front and rear of the building.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	Priority 3 (a), (b), (c), (e)
28	 <p>January 2014</p>		48 Wallace Road CT-13A/443 Lot 1 DP 55167	Residential architecture	<p>Transitional villa, appears relatively intact from the road. Little information is known about the history of the place.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	Priority 3 (d)
29	 <p>January 2014</p>		53A Wallace Road CT- 536190 LOT 2 DP 436658	Residential architecture	<p>Transitional villa, moved back slightly on its subdivided site.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	Priority 3 (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
30	 <p>January 2014</p>		77A Wallace Road CT-85D/980 Unit A DP 121524	Residential architecture	<p>Square fronted villa, appears relatively intact. A modern garage partially screens the place from view. Little information known about the place.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	Priority 3 (d)
31	 <p>January 2014</p>	La Loma	118 Wallace Road CT-7A/1440 Lot 2 DP 50513	Residential architecture	<p>La Loma (originally Westward) was built around 1912. The Bradstreet family lived there for 29 years followed by a few short stay owners until the Cowie family purchased the property in 1947. It remained in their hands until 1961. Noel Cowie was well known in Papatoetoe owning a hardware shop in St George Street for many years. Several owners followed the Cowie's until it was purchased by a doctor in 1981. Eventually the house became the La Loma Rest Home. It is now a private boarding house.²³</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Physical attributes</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (d)
32	 <p>February 2014</p>	Forbes Farmhouse	6 Norfolk Place CT-1569/85 Lot 9 DP 43321	Residential architecture	<p>Built in the early 20th century, this villa was originally the Forbes family's farmhouse and was later occupied by James McFarland, who taught many local children at St John's Presbyterian Church Sunday School. It sits on a relatively large residential site and is currently divided into flats.²⁴</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	Priority 2 (c), (d), (g)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
33	 <p>February 2014</p>		7 Wentworth Avenue CT-61A/991 Lot 1 DP 42775	Residential architecture	Originally built for Elizabeth Muir (nee Wyllie) (the seventh daughter of early settlers, Thomas and Mary Wyllie ²⁵) after moving from a farm in Conifer Grove. It is now subdivided into flats. Suggested by the PHS. <i>Potential values: Historical</i>	Priority 3 (b), (d)
34	 <p>February 2014</p>	Former Patten Homestead	110 Kolmar Road CT-638/70 Lot 7 DP 22224 & Lot 8 DP 22224	Residential architecture	This property was built for Maud Patten in 1932. In 1937 it was purchased by Gladys Armstrong and transferred to her children on the death of her husband John, then to her daughter Mary Urwin. It became Mary and Noel Urwin's family home until it was sold in 2010 and became the Troup Funeral Home. Maude Patten was an active member of the Order of St John while the Armstrong family farmed at what is now called Dannemora and Parkland Estate. ²⁶ Suggested by the PHS.	Priority 3 (a), (e)
35	 <p>February 2014</p>		18 Weston Avenue CT-48B/1135 Unit A DP 91338	Residential architecture	This property was built in c.1930s for a Mr Stacey who was a partner in the firm Stacey & Wass. ²⁷ Little else is currently known about the place. Suggested by the PHS.	Priority 3 (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
36	 <p>February 2014</p>		105 Kolmar Road CT-4B/1470 LOT 1 DP 52550	Residential architecture	The former home of Stanley (Stan) and Margaret Jolly (nee Wilson). Stan was one of the local dentists who had a business in St George St for many years. Margaret was active in a range of community groups and St Johns Presbyterian Church. The property is now owned by Ray and Shirley Strong, who are actively involved in the Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust. ²⁸ Suggested by the PHS.	Priority 3 (a), (d)
37	 <p>January 2014</p>	Carlsen (flats)	65-71 Shirley Road CT-744/187 LOT 2 DP 13905 & LOT 3 DP 13905 & LOT 4 DP 13905 & LOT 5 DP 13905	Residential development	A potentially early group of purpose-built flats within the locality. Suggested by the PHS. <i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (d)
38	 <p>January 2014</p>		185 St George Street CT-47C/840 LOT 33 DP 8590	Residential architecture Healthcare	The house was once occupied by Dr Sharpe. ²⁹ The building has been extended quite extensively.	Priority 3 (a), (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
39	 <p>c.1960, Manukau Research Library, PAP: II, 1, no. 86., Footprints 01459</p>	Caldwell House and outbuildings	352 Puhinui Road CT-206578 PT LOT 1 DP 350511	Residential architecture	<p>Reputedly built as an early settler cottage, Caldwell House underwent subsequent extensions and was partially rebuilt after the Second World War.³⁰ Its style is relatively unusual within the locality, following an American house plan.³¹</p> <p>Recent photographs of the place have not been taken due to limited access, however, it is anticipated that the place will have limited integrity of fabric.</p> <p>Identified during desk-top research.</p>	Priority 3 (d)
40	 <p>February 2014</p>	Villa	3 Glen Avenue CT-1101/120 PT LOT 3 DP 15886 & PT LOT 4 DP 15886	Residential architecture	<p>Return bay villa with additions. Original form relatively intact, but additions and material changes may compromise the building's ability to be a good representative example from an architectural perspective.</p> <p>Identified during site surveys.</p>	Priority 3 (a), (d), (e)
41	 <p>February 2014</p>	House	114 Kolmar Road CT-667/3 LOT 5 DP 22224	Residential architecture	<p>Large English cottage/Tudor Revival style house. Relatively intact form yet with some modifications to the fenestration.</p> <p>Identified during site surveys</p>	Priority 3 (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
42	 <p>February 2014</p>		285 Shirley Road CT-19D/190 LOT 17 DP 44805	Residential architecture	The form of building suggests it may be an earlier cottage with later bungalow style modifications, specifically to the fenestration. A number of outbuildings appear to remain at the rear. Further research needed. Identified during site surveys. <i>Potential values: Historical</i>	Priority 3 (a), (d)
43	 <p>May 2014</p>	Kolmar Lodge	136 Kolmar Road CT-54C/1076 LOT 3 DP 100276	Residential architecture	Kolmar Lodge was once the home of the Dreadon family. It has associations with the medical profession, being the former home of both Dr Donald and Dr Edgar. It is currently in use as a rest home. ³² Kolmar Lodge was constructed in the bungalow style. It appears to have undergone extensions to the rear sometime after 1959, and the site has been subdivided. The house to the front of the site now obscures views of Kolmar Lodge. Identified in the Papatoetoe Heritage Trail No. 5 and through community consultation. <i>Potential values: Historical</i>	Priority 3 (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL AREA)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
44	 <p>January 2014</p>	Hillcrest Road, (particularly the Closey Bros. Houses)	<p>65-73 Hillcrest Road</p> <p>CT-482/67; CT-479/21; CT-483/244; CT-480/175</p> <p>LOT 1 DP 21313; LOT 2 DP 21313; LOT 3 DP 21313; LOT 4 DP 21313</p>	Residential development	<p>Hillcrest Road was established in 1925 following the subdivision of 67 acres of land owned by A. E. Coe.³³ As the name suggests, the road runs along a ridge providing both local and expansive views over Kohuora Park towards the city to the north, and views of Manukau to the south.</p> <p>Building styles vary throughout the road, with small groupings of bungalows, an art deco property and brick and tile structures. Of particular note are four brick, timber and tile houses built by the Closey Bros. (comprising Edgar and Fred Closey) during the early 1930s. Their brother Robert (Bob) Closey helped build these houses and was actively involved in the Papatoetoe RSA. The Closely Bros. also built two houses on nearby Hillside Road. The building at 65 Hillcrest Road was built by John Sanderson Ltd. Apparently an air raid shelter was built on the property during World War II.³⁴ Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes, Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (c), (d)
45	 <p>January 2014</p>	Grande Vue Road		Residential development	<p>Grande Vue Road was established on a six acre section owned by M. Harbottle and D. Finlayson, and was subdivided in 1922.³⁵</p> <p>The road is characterised by a cluster of 1920s development which exhibits a variety of bungalow styles representative of the period. Mature planting and grassed verges complement the setting of the group. Later development has occurred within the street, particularly at the entrance and in the formation of a cul-de-sac at the end of the street. However, the small group of largely intact bungalows is relatively unusual within the area.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes, Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (c), (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL AREA)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
46	 <p>No. 18, January 2014</p>  <p>No. 24, January 2014</p>	State houses	18 and 24 Landscape Road CT-107B/529 LOT 2 DP 19602 CT-107B/530 LOT 5 DP 19602	Residential development	Formed part of a larger group of houses identified in the Manukau City District Plan Review of Heritage Items in 1994. Number 16 is no longer in place. Numbers 18 and 24 appear relatively intact examples, although the section upon which 18 stands has been subdivided.	Priority 3 (d), (e)

BUILDING THE PLACE (RESIDENTIAL AREA)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
47	 <p>Motatau Road, 58-62, April 2014</p>	Motatau Road area	Motatau Road, Sunnyside Crescent and Victory Road	Residential development	<p>Motatau Road was established during the subdivision of 14 acres of land in 1926, approximately half of which was owned by Philip Wakelin and the other half by Seymour Gubb. Despite the 1920s subdivision, the land was not built upon until the 1950s-60s. During 1956, both Sunnyside Crescent and Victory Road were formed on 11 acres of land owned by W. Jakich and R. M. B. Roberts.³⁶</p> <p>The area around Motatau Road, Sunnyside Crescent and Victory Road was developed during the 1950s and 1960s with brick bungalows that now characterise Papatoetoe's residential development. The area represents a good example of this period of development that reflects a significant period of growth and expansion in Papatoetoe during the 1950s and 1960s.</p> <p>Whilst some new development has occurred and changes made to the original houses, the place remains a relatively good example of this period of significance. Features include a variety of brick and tile dwellings, open front gardens, street planting.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes, Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (c), (d)
48	 <p>Buckingham Crescent streetscape, April 2014</p>	Buckingham Crescent area	Buckingham Crescent and part Allenby Road	Residential development	<p>Buckingham Crescent and part of Allenby Road include some relatively intact examples of the brick and tile houses built during the 1950s and 1960s that characterise Papatoetoe's residential development. Collectively the area represents a good example of this period of growth and expansion in Papatoetoe.</p> <p>Whilst some new development has occurred and changes made to the original houses, the place remains a relatively good example of this period of significance. Features include a variety of brick and tile dwellings, open front gardens, street planting.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes, Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (c), (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (COMMERCIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
49	 <p>January 2014</p>  <p>From Smytheman, I. F., and Tonson, A. E., 1962, <i>Our First Hundred Years</i>, p.62</p>	Papatoetoe Hotel (Hunter's Inn)	22 Charles Street CT-137A/247 LOT 2 DP 208864	Commercial development Commerce	<p>Construction began on the Papatoetoe Hotel in 1958. It opened two years later in May 1960 on the site of Hrstich's vineyard (1941-1957) (originally part of Chapman's farm). It was Papatoetoe's first-ever licensed hotel. A clock tower was later erected to the rear of the hotel.</p> <p>The building's construction included the use of materials such as Atiamuri stone and bluestone rock.³⁷ Some modifications have taken place to the fabric of the building, however its form and design appear relatively intact.</p> <p><i>Potential values:</i></p>	Priority 3 (c), (d)

BUILDING THE PLACE (COMMERCIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
50	 <p>View of St George Street, c.1926 (South Auckland Research Centre, Footprints 05416)</p>	Papatoetoe Town Centre	St George Street	Commercial development	<p>The location of the railway line in Papatoetoe determined the future development of the town centre which was established close by. Wholesome commercial activity occurred during the 19th century, it was between 1912 and 1913 that the land either side of what is now St George Street was subdivided.³⁸ It developed during the late 1910s-1920s and is characterised by a number of buildings constructed during this period. Later development occurred during the 1950s a period when the area experienced significant growth.</p> <p>The buildings within the area are largely of single and two-storey masonry construction, with notable buildings including the town hall and cinema. Earlier development is interspersed by later buildings which compromise the cohesiveness of the townscape to a degree. However, it is possible that a reasonable number of buildings would contribute to the established character of the place, but further research and a more detailed survey is required.</p> <p>Potential contributors include (but are not limited to) the existing scheduled places such as the town hall and cinema, 1, 1A and 7 Shirley Road, the former Timewell Building, 52-56 St George Street and the Walker's Buildings.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (c), (g)
51	 <p>January 2014</p>	Former Tearooms	1, 1A Shirley Road CT-460/87 LOT 2 DP 17830 COMMERCIAL	Commercial architecture	<p>Constructed in the 1920s for use as tearooms, the two-storey brick and plaster building is of note for its integrity of historic fabric. The place retains its original plaster-and-batten ceilings, wood panelling, windows, doors and shop fronts, and occupies a key location at the junction of Shirley Road and St George Street.</p> <p>Since 1941, the shop at 1A has been used as a hairdresser's, while number 1 has been used for a mix of things including a hairdressers, dairy and an antique shop.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical Attributes, Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (c), (d), (e), (f) This place also forms part of a potential area that captures the early commercial buildings that reflect the establishment and development of Papatoetoe's town centre.

BUILDING THE PLACE (COMMERCIAL)						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
52	 <p>January 2014</p>	Manukau Urban Maori Authority building	7 Shirley Road CT-400/289 LOT 1 DP 17830	Commercial architecture	<p>Constructed during the 1920s, the two-storey brick and plaster building is of almost identical design to the former tearooms building next door. It appears relatively intact, but its shop fronts lack the integrity of the neighbouring building.</p> <p>The place has been used by the Manukau Urban Maori Authority Inc. since it was established in 1986.³⁹ Before that it was used as a hardware shop.⁴⁰ Little else is known about the place's history at this stage.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Context</i></p>	<p>Priority 2 (a), (d), (e), (f)</p> <p>This place also forms part of a potential area that captures the early commercial buildings that reflect the establishment and development of Papatoetoe's town centre.</p>
53	 <p>January 2014</p>	Timewell Building	8-10 St George Street CT-1041/233 LOT 2 DP 39877 BUSINESS LOT 2 DP 39877 RESIDENTIAL	Commercial architecture	<p>A fruit and vegetable shop was established at 8 George Street by Mr A. U. Timewell in 1922. The building was refurbished in 1946 for the Bank of Australasia and since 1970 has been used by a number a restaurants.⁴¹</p> <p>Timewell's building at 10 St George Street was built in 1923, and was for some time operated by Jim Deas as a book and stationery shop. Deas later became MP and mayor of Otahuhu.⁴²</p> <p>The two-storey brick buildings appear to retain their original form and first floor fenestration, however, the early shop fronts are no longer legible and new structures have been built to the rear.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Context</i></p>	<p>Priority 2 (a), (d), (e), (f)</p> <p>This place also forms part of a potential area that captures the early commercial buildings that reflect the establishment and development of Papatoetoe's town centre.</p>
54	 <p>January 2014</p>		52-56 St George Street CT-74C/754 UNIT B DP 127990	Commercial architecture	<p>Owned by plumber and ironmonger, Waldo Smith, he occupied one of the shops whilst his wife, a draper, occupied another. The place was also used as a grocer's shop.⁴³</p> <p>Stylistically, the building located at 52-56 St George Street appears to have been constructed around the late 1910s to early 1920s. However a fire apparently destroyed the original building in 1924, which indicates that the current structure was built after this time.⁴⁴ The building appears relatively intact in form and first floor detailing, however changes to the ground floor/shop fronts have occurred.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Context</i></p>	<p>Priority 2 (a), (d), (e), (f)</p> <p>This place also forms part of a potential area that captures the early commercial buildings that reflect the establishment and development of Papatoetoe's town centre.</p>

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
55	 <p>May 2014</p>	Lever Homestead	87 Tui Road, Papatoetoe CT-221/178 PT Lot 19 DP 7011 & DP 11855	Agriculture Residential architecture	<p>The property incorporates a relatively intact corner-bay villa on a large rectangular section. A number of mature trees stand in the front (northern) section of the site, while several outbuildings are located directly behind the villa. The rear of the site is a very generous and open space, so there is the risk of development in the future. The place has the potential to represent one of a small number of places remaining in the locality that reflects its early residential development and farming history.</p> <p>Built in 1912⁴⁵ and currently owned by Mr Ronald Lever, the place is understood to have been in ownership of the Lever family for a number of generations.⁴⁶</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes, Context</i></p>	Priority 1 (a), (b), (c), (e), (f), (g)
56	 <p>January 2014</p>	Hillcrest (former Wyllie Homestead)	7 Hillcrest Road CT-6B/231 Lot 1 DP 54719	Agriculture Residential architecture	<p>Hillcrest was originally built as a worker's cottage sometime before 1879. John Wyllie (son of Thomas and Mary Wyllie, early settlers in Papatoetoe) and his wife Margaret moved into Hillcrest in 1887 and enlarged the property. They lived there until 1895, at which time John acquired 195 acres from his father and moved back to Hill Farm. During the same year, Thomas and Mary retire to Hillcrest with the unmarried members of their family. After Thomas died in 1914, the building was modified in the bungalow style. When Papatoetoe West School was built, Hillcrest was moved from its original site (where the school staffroom now stands) up the hill to its current location, following which, work to upgrade the house was undertaken.⁴⁷</p> <p>The potential value of the place lies in its association with an early family within the locality. Whilst the building represents an early worker's cottage, subsequent changes have compromised the place's physical integrity. It is currently in poor condition.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (c)

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
57	 <p>March 2014</p>	Nogat Homestead	27 Portage Road CT-7C/1423 Lot 11 DP 55473	Agriculture Residential architecture	<p>Built in c.1915, the place formed part of a four-acre poultry farm ran by Con Nogat, after whom Nogat Avenue is named. Son, Kenneth (Ken), was active in community affairs being a member of the Papatoetoe Historical Society and the Masonic Lodge.</p> <p>A two-storey (storey-and-a-half) bungalow of brick and timber construction. Appears relatively intact. Reflects the farming history of the locality.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i></p>	Priority 1 (a), (e), (f)
58	 <p>April 2014</p>		4 Phoenix Place CT-22B/828 LOT 1 DP 66879 PARISH OF MANUREWA	Agriculture Residential architecture	<p>During the mid-1940s the property was owned by a Mr H. B. Wilkinson. An application for a brick residence and outbuildings (including a fowl house, shed and cow shed) was submitted in 1945. A permit for plumbing was submitted a year later, so it could be assumed that the property was constructed around this time. An application for a hay shed was submitted in 1948.⁴⁸</p> <p>The place was a large farm with a Portage Road address. Access onto the property was via a driveway, flanked by two Phoenix palms.⁴⁹ The farm was subdivided and Phoenix Place established in 1973.⁵⁰ Access onto Phoenix Place from Portage Road follows the line of the original farm driveway.</p> <p>Although later than other buildings associated with this theme, the place reflects the farming history of the area. The house, with its steep-pitched roof, is of unusual design and proportions.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i></p>	Priority 1 (a), (b), (e)

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
59	 <p>February 2014</p>	Orr's Homestead and Haybarn	555 Puhinui Road	Agriculture Residential architecture	<p>Built on original Allotment 185 in c.1907, the homestead was reputedly built by F. R. Claude (possibly for one of his sons), who owned a large proportion of the Papahinu block (north of present day Puhinui Road). Land speculator Wilfred Johnsson acquired the property in 1911 and on-sold it to Alexander Mooreland in the same year. In 1916, William Longmuir Orr moved into the property. William was married to Jane Octavia Ida Millsop and they had four children (Norman, Dudley and twins Joan and Nancy). The Orrs farmed cattle initially but later developed a large dairy herd (with approximately 100 cows). In 1965, it was classified as a model dairy farm. In 1939, Gilbert Aubert Ferneyhough came to the farm and married Joan Orr. In 1965, the homestead and farm was compulsory purchased by the Ministry of Works for airport associated use. It continues to be utilised as a residence and farm.</p> <p>The original cheese-curing shed was demolished some years ago, but the original Haybarn (formerly cowshed) which pre-dates the Orr's ownership, still stands. The walls of the barn are clad in vertical boards and a brick floor remains beneath the earth.</p> <p>The homestead appears to be relatively intact, with a U plan roof. A car-port has been added, but it is difficult to determine what other changes may have occurred based on visual observations made from Orrs Road. The place was reputedly built from kauri weatherboards and matai floors, with board and batten ceilings, fireplaces and a recessed plaster (or pressed-metal) decorative ceiling in the lounge.⁵¹ The house is currently in poor condition.</p> <p>The place has potential value as an early farmhouse and barn associated with the farming history of the locality. It retains its original site and rural setting which adds to its context value.</p> <p>Identified during site surveys.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical Attributes, Context</i></p>	<p>Priority 1 (a), (b), (e), (g)</p>

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
60		Cottage, Woolshed and Haybarn	Puhinui Road (Exact location(s) not yet determined)	Agriculture	The implement shed from the Wallace Model Farm, built by James Wallace, was originally located on the corner of Wallace Road and St George Street. The original homestead - Hillside - was demolished in 1970 and it is thought that the outbuilding was relocated around this time and converted into a woolshed and haybarn. While the buildings have the potential to be rare surviving examples of their type in the locality, it is important to note that further investigation is needed. A cottage from Motutapu Island was reputedly relocated to 454 Puhinui Road.	Priority 3 (d)
61	 <p>March 2014</p>  <p>Waitemata Brewery, c.1940, Manukau Research Library, PAP: 1, 9, no. 3, Footprints 01437.</p>	Waitemata Brewery	660 Great South Road CT-443069 LOT 1 DP 326318 & PT 10 DP 7281 & PT 4 DP 15832 & PT 2 DP 31817 & LOT 2 DP 311032 & PT 4 DP 22498 & PT 9 DP 26107 & LOT 1 DP 29149 & LOT 1 DP 31104	Manufacturing	Part of DB Breweries. In 1929 the Waitemata Brewery opened. It later became known as Dominion Breweries and in 1992, DB Breweries. In 1939 a Ziemann brew-house was built in the interior of which is of art deco design. ⁵² Suggested by the PHS. <i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i>	Priority 2 (a), (c), (d), (e)

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
62	 <p>January 2014</p>  <p>1964, Manukau Research Library, Courier collection, box 1/22, Footprints 00074</p>	Burnside Brothers Ltd. Depot	5 Coronation Road CT-765/152, CT-4C/859 LOT 14 DEEDS PLAN 247 & LOT 2 DP 52567 & LOT 3 DP 52567	Manufacturing	<p>William and Frederick Burnside (from a well-known local farming family) purchased the land upon which the buildings stand in 1914 as a depot. The agricultural and roading contracting firm Burnside Brothers has continued to occupy the site. The property changed hands in 2011, but continues to trade under the Burnside name.⁵³</p> <p>A number of original buildings appear to remain on the site. The brick three-bay depot building in particular appears to have experienced little physical change.</p> <p>At a time when roads were being built and development was increasing in the locality, the place has the potential to represent the changing, more urbanised nature of Papatoetoe. It is also of thematic interest.</p> <p>Identified during site surveys and noted in the Papatoetoe Heritage Trail.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (c), (d)

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
63	 <p>Courtesy of PHS</p>	Jacaranda House (aka Rumney Cottage)	244 Wiri Station Road, Wiri CT-394893 SEC 1 SO 382028 & SEC 2 SO 382028. (Outside survey area)	Other industries (Quarrying) Residential architecture	<p>This is a prominently located Californian style bungalow constructed with the use of local scoria for its base. The inside of the house was built of concrete walls and originally had 3-4 bedrooms. The ceilings were patterned plaster with exposed joists, and the upper part of the walls were of similar material. It was built sometime between 1924 and 1928. The well-known local identity and cattle drover Ernie Shepherd lived there from 1937 to 1972, at which time the property was known as 'Jacaranda House'. In 1963, the property was bought by the Crown for railway purposes, under the Public Works Act 1928 and Railways Act 1949. Mr Shepherd continued to live in the house until his death in 1972 at the age of 85. The house was then leased to various families, some of whom were associated with nearby quarrying operations, and it became known as the quarry manager's house.</p> <p>In 2009 Land Information NZ (LINZ) owned the house. The plan was to transfer it to the Department of Conservation after settlement of legal issues, and then be managed by Manukau City/Auckland Council.⁵⁴</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Physical attributes</i></p>	<p>A priority level has not been allocated to this place because it is located outside the survey area.</p> <p>It was included on the study list as a place of interest identified during the survey process and appears to demonstrate potential historic heritage values.</p> <p>It is suggested that the place is identified and investigated further when a survey is carried out in the Wiri/Manukau area.</p>

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
64	 <p>March 2014</p> <p>Foodtown, c.1975, South Auckland Research Centre, OTU: II, Footprints 05099.</p>	Former Foodtown building	628 Great South Road CT-109D/850 LOT 1 DP 178296	Other industries (Commerce) Commercial development	<p>Often referred to as either the Otahuhu or Otara Foodtown supermarket, it opened in 1958 and represented New Zealand's first supermarket. The second Foodtown was built at Takanini in 1961. Thereafter Foodtown expands as a national chain.⁵⁵</p> <p>Whilst the building's form remains legible, the front frontage has been altered. The place's immediate setting and streetscape presence has been compromised by the construction of a petrol station directly in front of the building.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p>	Priority 3 (b), (c)
65	 <p>January 2014</p>	Former Bakehouse and storage loft	25 St George Street (rear of) CT-1625/86, CT-1060/166 PT LOT 2 DP 7551	Other industries (Commerce)	<p>Gleeson's Bakehouse was likely established before 1925 when the Walker's Buildings were constructed in front of it (fronting St George Street). The brick storage loft, into which flour used to be lifted with a hoist, is still visible.⁵⁶</p> <p>The building occupies a relatively discreet location directly behind the Walker's Buildings, but is visible along the walkway that links St George Street to the car park. The place has the potential to reflect the establishment of early businesses in the commercial centre during a time when Papatoetoe was still a relatively rural area.</p> <p>Identified during site surveys and noted in the Papatoetoe Heritage Trail.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Social(?), Context</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (b), (c), (d)

WORK						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
66	 <p>May 2014</p>	Stone gate pillars and walls	Wallace Road (entrance to Stadium Reserve)	Relief work	<p>The stadium was formed in 1931. These entrance gates at the instigation of the RSA, were constructed soon afterwards by William John James, a bricklayer and stonemason who also erected the Papatoetoe World War I Memorial gates. Winstones Ltd donated the round river stones, but the RSA had to arrange for their transport to the site. While the entrance structure is not considered a notable example of its type, they are a tangible reminder of the relief work schemes undertaken during the depression and following the Second World War.</p> <p>Suggested by the PHS.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Social</i></p>	Priority 2 (b), (c), (f)

WAYS OF LIFE						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
67	 <p>April 2014</p>	Papatoetoe Intermediate School	175 Motatau Road Rates address: 8 Dingwall Place) CT-61B/868 LOT 1 DP 108952	Education	The school, originally named Otara Intermediate School, opened on 2 February, 1953. It was renamed Papatoetoe Intermediate School in 1968. ⁵⁷ The establishment of the school reflects the growth in the local Papatoetoe's population and a key period of development in the locality. <i>Potential values: Social</i>	Priority 3 (c), (e)
68	 <p>April 2014</p>	Otara Luxury Cinema	66 Great South Road CT-461/234 LOT 33 DP 18113	Arts and entertainment	The Otara Luxury Cinema opened on 16 September 1957. It hosted the New Zealand and world premiere of veteran Kiwi filmmaker, Rudall Hayward's feature film, <i>To Love A Maori</i> in 1972, and a number of the scenes of which were shot in the area. The place was renamed the Starlight Cinema in 1975. In 1992, the cinema close and was converted into shops. ⁵⁸ <i>Potential values: Historical, Social</i>	Priority 3 (a), (b)
69	 <p>January 2014</p>	Church of the Holy Cross	23 Carruth Road LOT 5 DP 20209 & PT LOT 45 DP 15218 & LOT 44 DP 15218 & LOT 46 DP 15218 & LOT 47 DP 15218 & LOT 48 DP 15218	Religion	The Church of the Holy Cross was dedicated on 5 December, 1971. ⁵⁹ Located on a prominent corner site, which it shares with the Holy Cross Primary School (1953), the steep gabled brick Church is a conspicuous structure within the streetscape. The original Catholic Church was built on the site in 1925 and was demolished on 30 April, 2013. <i>Potential values: Social, Physical Attributes, Aesthetic</i>	Priority 3 (c), (e)

WAYS OF LIFE						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
70	 <p>Opening ceremony in 1958, Manukau Research Library, PAP: II, 1, no. 104. Footprints 45</p>	Former St John Ambulance Brigade Cadet Hall	311R Great South Road (No rates information found)	Community organisation	<p>The former cadet hall opened in 1958. The site was formerly used by school pupils to graze horses. Cadet hall later became a youth centre.</p> <p>While the building appears to retain its original form and some detailed design, changes have been made, particularly to the front elevation.</p>	Priority 3 (a), (d)
71	 <p>April 2014</p>	Papatoetoe Central School	317S Great South Road CT-97A/998 PT ALLOT 37 PARISH OF MANUREWA	Education	<p>School opened on this site in 1884. Some trees on the property planted in 1892. Most of the old school buildings were demolished in 1983, but one old double classroom block still remains in use.</p>	Priority 3 (a), (d)
72	 <p>January 2014</p>	St George the Martyr Anglican Church complex	5 Landscape Road CT-444/28 PT LOT 11 & LOT 12 DP 15218	Religion	<p>The existing church hall served as the first Anglican Church in the area. Built in 1909 at 204 St George Street, the church was relocated to Landscape Road in 1922 where it was extended and dedicated to St George the Martyr. In 1961, when the new brick church opened, it became the church hall named Davis Hall (and relocated on the section). It is now used as church offices.⁶⁰</p> <p>Despite being relocated and extended, the timber weatherboard church hall represents one of the earliest remaining church buildings in the locality.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Social</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (d), (f)

WAYS OF LIFE						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
73	 <p>January 2014</p>	Papatoetoe RSA	22 Wallace Road CT-73D/248 LOT 2 DP 26491 & LOT 1 DP 126407	Community facilities	<p>The Papatoetoe RSA was formed as a sub-branch of the Otahuhu RSA in 1943. In 1927, it became a full branch in its own right.⁶¹</p> <p>The existing RSA clubrooms on Wallace Road opened on 9 March, 1974, replacing those originally located to the rear of the civic war memorial building in St George Street. The clubrooms were extended in 1999.⁶²</p>	Priority 3 (a)
74	 <p>February 2014</p>	Papatoetoe Masonic Hall	3 Detro Road CT-105624 LOT 1 DP 326081	Community facilities	<p>Lodge Papatoetoe (No. 227) was constituted in December 1921, and the section on the corner of Detro and Coronation Roads was purchased in 1924. The Papatoetoe Masonic Hall was formally opened on 14 October, 1930.⁶³</p> <p>The masonry structure appears to have undergone few changes since its original construction.</p> <p>Identified during research and site surveys.</p> <p><i>Potential values: Historical, Social, Physical attributes</i></p>	Priority 2 (a), (c), (d), (e)
75	 <p>May 2014</p>	Church Hall	14 Wyllie Road PT LOT 1 DP 62022	Religion	<p>The 'Station Road' Hall was opened as an outstation of St John's Presbyterian Church in 1925. It was given the name of St Martin's in 1956, and became the centre of a separate parish in 1959. The present St Martin's Presbyterian Church was opened on 5 September, 1970, while the old church remains in use as the church hall.⁶⁴</p> <p>Identified in the Papatoetoe Heritage Trail No. 3 and through community consultation.</p>	Priority 3 (b)

WAYS OF LIFE						
#	Photo	Name	Address and legal description from Auckland Council GIS	HCS Themes	Notes	Priority Level
76	 <p>February 2014</p>	Wesley Methodist Church	39 Kolmar Road CT-75A/711 LOT 2 DP 128912	Religion	Papatoetoe's first Methodist Church was built on this site in a single day, on 12 December, 1912. The present church was opened on 12 May, 1962 during a period of significant growth in the area. The floor of the first church was reused in the worship centre or church lounge. ⁶⁵	Priority 3 (c), (e)
77	 <p>April 2014</p>	Knight House	83 Gray Avenue CT-353/239 LOT 1 DP 57742	Residential architecture	English bungalow built in 1936, extended 1939. Association with Arthur (Bubs) Knight, a former All Black and Auckland player during the 1920s and 1930s, who owned the place. ⁶⁶ The house was nominated for scheduling by a member of the public.	Priority 3 (a), (d)

ENDNOTES

-
- ¹ Auckland Council, Nomination for scheduling, reference M23.
- ² Wikipedia, "Cemetery Crater", accessed 17 August 2014, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cemetery_Crater
- ³ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail* (Auckland: Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, 2013), 48, 55.
- ⁴ *Ibid.*, 30.
- ⁵ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Draft Unitary Plan 2013 Heritage and Historic Character Pre 1944 buildings in Papatoetoe", submission to Auckland Council reference 1490, supplementary information (unpublished document, 2013), 13.
- ⁶ *Ibid.*
- ⁷ Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, "Papatoetoe Town Centre: Heritage assessment prepared for Manukau City Council" (unpublished report, 2010), 30.
- ⁸ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 8.
- ⁹ *New Zealand Herald*, "Wiri District Needs", 1 March 1923, 11 ; Bruce Ringer, "The railway renewed: 150 years of railways in Manukau", *Auckland Libraries Counties-Manukau essays*, accessed 19 February 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/countiesmanukau/transport/Pages/railwayrenewed.aspx>
- ¹⁰ "7 April 2012", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 19 February 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>
- ¹¹ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Draft Unitary Plan 2013 Heritage and Historic Character Pre 1944 buildings in Papatoetoe", 1.
- ¹² *Ibid.*, 2.
- ¹³ *Ibid.*, Jenny Clark, personal communication (based on information from Peter Tremayne), 24 June 2014.
- ¹⁴ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Draft Unitary Plan 2013 Heritage and Historic Character Pre 1944 buildings in Papatoetoe", 3.
- ¹⁵ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁶ *Ibid.*
- ¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 3-4.
- ¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 9.
- ¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 8.
- ²⁰ *Ibid.*, 9.
- ²¹ *Ibid.*, 10.
- ²² *Ibid.*, 10.
- ²³ *Ibid.*, 11.
- ²⁴ *Ibid.*, 12.
- ²⁵ David Wyllie, personal communication, 27 May 2014.
- ²⁶ *Ibid.*, 13.
- ²⁷ *Ibid.*, 13.
- ²⁸ *Ibid.*, 15.
- ²⁹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 29.
- ³⁰ David Wyllie, personal communication, 26 February 2014.
- ³¹ Bryan and Reeves Ferneyhough, personal communication, 27 May 2014.
- ³² "Papatoetoe heritage trail no.5: The Central Circle", in *Papatoetoe Historical Society: Papatoetoe Heritage Trails*, eds Robyn Irvine and Ross Murray (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Historical Society, 2009).
- ³³ "Papatoetoe Street Names: Hillcrest Road", *Auckland Libraries: Auckland street names*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/aucklandstreets/papatoetoestreeets/Pages/papatoetoestreeets.aspx#h>
- ³⁴ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Draft Unitary Plan 2013 Heritage and Historic Character Pre 1944 buildings in Papatoetoe", 19.
- ³⁵ LINZ DP 16826 ; "Papatoetoe Street Names", *Auckland Libraries: Auckland street names*, accessed 13 October 2014, <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/aucklandstreets/papatoetoestreeets/Pages/papatoetoestreeets.aspx>
- ³⁶ "Papatoetoe Street Names."
- ³⁷ Albert E. Tonson and Ivy F. Smytheman, *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe* (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962), 62.
- ³⁸ LINZ DP 7551 and LINZ DP 8911.
- ³⁹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 50.

⁴⁰ Interview, R.H. White, 13/9/2004, South Auckland Research Centre MNP OH11.

⁴¹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 51.

⁴² Ibid.

⁴³ Ibid., 54.

⁴⁴ Ibid.

⁴⁵ Auckland Council Property file, 87 Tui Road (1988 rate letters).

⁴⁶ A passer-by advised us of the ownership details during our initial site visit in January 2014, however, this has yet to be substantiated.

⁴⁷ David Wyllie, personal communication, 27 May 2014.

⁴⁸ Auckland Council Property file, 4 Phoenix Place.

⁴⁹ Auckland Council GIS viewer, 1959 aerial.

⁵⁰ "Papatoetoe Street Names."

⁵¹ Bryan and Reeves Ferneyhough, personal communication, 27 May 2014 ; David Wyllie, personal communication, 27 May 2014.

⁵² Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Draft Unitary Plan 2013 Heritage and Historic Character Pre 1944 buildings in Papatoetoe", 6.

⁵³ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 47.

⁵⁴ Papatoetoe Historical Society, "Draft Unitary Plan 2013 Heritage and Historic Character Pre 1944 buildings in Papatoetoe", 7 ; Dave Pearson Architects Limited, "Jacaranda House Wiri Station Road Manukau City: A Conservation Plan and Condition Assessment" (unpublished report, 2004), 8-12.

⁵⁵ "18 June 1958", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 8 April 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁵⁶ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 42-43.

⁵⁷ "2 February 1953", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 8 April 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁵⁸ "16 September 1957" and "17 February 1972", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 8 April, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁵⁹ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 29.

⁶⁰ *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 28, 31-32.

⁶¹ "28 October 1943", *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 10 April 2014, <http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

⁶² *Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*, 35.

⁶³ "Papatoetoe heritage trail no.3: Around old Papatoetoe", in *Papatoetoe Historical Society: Papatoetoe Heritage Trails*, eds Robyn Irvine and Ross Murray (Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Historical Society, 2009), 6

⁶⁴ Ibid., 3

⁶⁵ Ibid., 1

⁶⁶ Auckland Council, Nomination for scheduling, reference 1518.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary sources

Official publications and public records

Auckland Council GIS viewer.

Auckland Council nominations for scheduling.

Auckland Council property files.

Auckland Libraries Footprints Database. Accessed 7 January – 19 November 2014.
<http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/footprints/home.htm>

Auckland Libraries. *Index Auckland: local history, arts and music*. Accessed 7 October, 2014.
<http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/localhistory/lhamadv.html>

Auckland Libraries, *Manukau's Journey*, accessed 7 January – 19 November 2014,
<http://manukau.infospecs.co.nz/journey/home.htm>

Auckland Libraries, New Zealand card index, accessed 7 October, 2014.
<http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/nzcardindex/>

Auckland Libraries, Auckland Scrapbook.

Fenton, J.D. *Important judgements: delivered in the Compensation Court and Native Land Court, 1866–1879* (Auckland: Native Land Court, 1879), 58-59. Accessed 9 August, 2014.
<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-NatImpo-t1-g1-g2-t6-body1-d2.html>

Land Information New Zealand (LINZ)

New Zealand Heritage List/Rārangi Kōrero. Accessed 12 September – 19 November 2014.
<http://www.heritage.org.nz/the-list>

"Return of Native Produce imported into the ports of Auckland and Onehunga". *Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives (AJHR)*. Wellington: New Zealand Government, 1865. E-12.

Sir George Grey Special Collections, Auckland Libraries

Newspapers

Auckland Star, 1911 – 1938.

Auckland Suburban News, Special Anniversary Supplement, 31 October, 1923.

Daily Southern Cross, 15 February, 1870.

Evening Post, 12 June, 1937.

Manukau Courier, 1979 – 2011.

New Zealand Herald, 1907 – 1945.

Papatoetoe News, 28 March, 1962.

Pukekohe and Waiuku Times, 1 March, 1918.

Books, pamphlets and ephemera

"Official Opening and Dedication Ceremony of the Papatoetoe War memorial Library Programme, 1979." South Auckland Research Centre ephemera, R.H. White. Auckland Libraries.

Smytheman, Ivy F. "Papatoetoe Road district in 1862" and "Papatoetoe Road district in 1885". Hand-drawn maps. Papatoetoe, 1955.

"Farmers." *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand: Canterbury Provincial District*. Christchurch: The Cyclopaedia Company Limited, 1903. Accessed 12 September, 2014.
<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc03Cycl-t1-body1-d5-d1-d2.html>

Secondary sources

Unpublished

Research essays and reports

Auckland Council Heritage Unit. "Albert-Eden Heritage Survey: Historic Context Statement". Auckland: Auckland Council, unpublished report, 2014.

Dave Pearson Architects Limited. "Jacaranda House Wiri Station Road Manukau City: A Conservation Plan and Condition Assessment". Unpublished report, 2004.

Mackintosh, Lucy. "Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka: A History of Occupation and Land Use and Historic Heritage Places, for the Manukau City Council Te Pūkaki Tapu o Poutūkeka Management Plan Resource Document". Unpublished report, 2009.

Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd. "Papatoetoe Town Centre: Heritage assessment prepared for Manukau City Council". Unpublished report, 2010.

Papatoetoe Historical Society. "Draft Unitary Plan 2013 Heritage and Historic Character Pre 1944 buildings in Papatoetoe". Submission to Auckland Council reference 1490, supplementary information. Unpublished document, 2013.

Papatoetoe Historical Society. "Points of Interest". Unpublished document n.d.

Papatoetoe Historical Society. "Wyllie Family". Unpublished document, n.d.

Papatoetoe Historical Society. "Wyllie Park". Unpublished document, n.d.

Ringer, Bruce. "Hunters Corner: A brief historical survey". Unpublished document, 2008.

Ringer, Bruce. "Old Papatoetoe: A brief historical survey" Unpublished document, 2008.

Te Akitai Waiohua. "Te Akitai Waiohua Cultural Heritage Report for Puhinui Peninsula". Unpublished report, 2014.

Published

Books and pamphlets

Auckland's First World War Heritage Trail. Auckland: Auckland Council, 2014.

Brown, Alec. *Town milk: a history of Auckland's town milk supply*. Auckland: New Zealand Milk Corporation, 1992.

- Dominion Breweries Ltd. *50th golden anniversary, DB, 1930-1980: a review of 50 years of leadership in the brewing industry*. Auckland: Dominion Breweries, 1980.
- Ferguson, Gael. *Building the New Zealand Dream*. Palmerston North: Dunmore Press, 1994.
- Firth, Cedric. *State Housing in New Zealand*. Wellington: Ministry of Works, 1949.
- Gadd, Bernard. *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe*. Palmerston North: Dunmore Press, 1987.
- Gadd, Bernard. *City of the Toetoe: A history of Papatoetoe*. Palmerston North: Keeling and Mundy, 1983.
- Hayward, Bruce W., Graeme Murdoch and Gordon Maitland. *Volcanoes of Auckland: The Essential Guide*. Auckland: Auckland University Press, 2011.
- Hoffmann, Anna. *Tales of Papatoetoe: The childhood years of Lorna Jenks, 1938-1953*. Auckland: Batwing Press, 2012.
- Irvine, Robyn and Ross Murray, eds. *Papatoetoe Historical Society: Papatoetoe Heritage Trails*. Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Historical Society, 2009.
- Millar, S. *Passenger Railway Stations of Auckland's Southern Line*. Auckland: 2005.
- Nestle New Zealand Ltd. *Family matters: 120 years of Nestlé in New Zealand*. Auckland: Nestle New Zealand Ltd. 2006.
- Papatoetoe '78: 50th Jubilee Papatoetoe Fire Brigade 1928-1978*. Papatoetoe Fire Brigade: Papatoetoe, 1978.
- Papatoetoe Central School: Jubilee Commemorative Magazine 1857-1982*. Auckland: Woodard Publications, 1982.
- Papatoetoe Heritage Trail*. Auckland: Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board, 2013.
- Papatoetoe Historical Society Newsletter*. June 2014.
- Salmond, Jeremy. *Old New Zealand Houses, 1800-1940*. Auckland: Reed Publishing, 1986.
- Scott, David, ed. *Middlemore Memories: The first 50 years of Middlemore Hospital*. Manukau: Middlemore Hospital, 1997.
- Tonson, A.E. *Old Manukau*. Onehunga: Tonson Publishing House, 1966.
- Tonson, Albert E., and Ivy F. Smytheman. *Our first hundred years: an historical record of Papatoetoe*. Papatoetoe: Papatoetoe Borough Council, 1962.
- Wilson, J.A. *The Story of Te Waharoa and Sketches of Ancient Maori Life and History*. Christchurch: Whitcombe and Tombs Limited, 1907.
- Yonge, John. *New Zealand Railway and Tramway Atlas*, 4th ed. Porirua: Southern Press, 1993.
- Young, Robert E., ed. *South Auckland Expands: May 1964*. Auckland: Breckell & Nicholls, 1964.

Studies and reports

- Auckland Council. *Proposed Auckland Unitary Plan – Appendix 9: Schedule of Significant Historic Heritage Places – Part 1: Historic Heritage Places*. Auckland: Auckland Council, 2013.

Auckland Council. *The Auckland Plan*. Accessed 12 September, 2014.
<http://theplan.theaucklandplan.govt.nz/>

Campbell, Matthew, ed. *The NRD Site: The Archaeology. Report to the New Zealand Historic Places Trust and Auckland International Airport Ltd*. Auckland: CFG Heritage Ltd, 2011.

Campbell, Matthew, Jaden Harris, Cameron McCaffrey and Greg Gedson. *Puhinui Master Plan: archaeological heritage assessment – background report*. CFG Heritage report to Auckland Council, 2013.

Dodd, Andy. *St Johns Redoubt 1863: Heritage Assessment*. Auckland: Department of Conservation, 2006.

Matthews & Matthews Architects Ltd, R.A. Skidmore Urban Design Ltd and Lisa Truttman. *Sandringham Shopping Centre: Character Heritage Study*. Auckland: Auckland City Council, 2008.

Salmond Reed Architects. *Cambria Park Homestead Papatoetoe: A conservation plan*. Auckland: Salmond Architects, 1999.

Articles and websites

"About Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust". *The Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust*. Accessed 14 October, 2014.
<http://www.papatoetoerailwaystationpt.com/about.htm>

An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand 1966. Accessed 6 – 30 June, 2014.
<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966>

Auckland Libraries, *Counties-Manukau essays*. Accessed 17 August – 14 December, 2014.
<http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/HERITAGE/LOCALHISTORY/COUNTIESMANUKAU/>

"Construction". *Shree Swaminarayan Temple*. Accessed 25 September, 2014.
<http://isso.org.nz/construction/>

Crowe, Deborah. *Heritage Hunter*. Accessed 25 September, 2014. <http://www.heritagehunter.co.nz/>

Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Accessed 14 – 17 August, 2014. <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies>

Harfield, Rebecca. "Military mileposts reach a milestone". *Auckland Libraries Heritage et AL*. Accessed 7 October, 2014. <http://heritageetal.blogspot.co.nz/2013/03/military-mileposts-reach-milestone.html>

"History". *New Zealand Fire Service*. Accessed 30 June, 2014. <http://www.fire.org.nz/About-Us/History/Pages/1850s.aspx>

"History". *St Georges Anglican Church Papatoetoe*. Accessed 28 August, 2014.
<http://www.stgap.org.nz/history>

"History and Heritage of Papatoetoe". *Papatoetoe Town Centres*. Accessed 17 August, 2014.
<http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/heritage/>

"History of the New Zealand Police". Accessed 30 June, 2014. <http://www.crime.co.nz/c-files.aspx?ID=10280>

Hurlow, Norman. "Welcome to Papsda". *Papatoetoe Seventh-day Adventist Community Church*. Accessed 23 September, 2014. <http://www.papsda.co.nz/welcome.html>

Manukau City Council Press Release 9 December, 2004, "Manukau: Bob White Function Lounge Opens", accessed 31 March, 2015,

<http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/AK0412/S00080/manukau-bob-white-function-lounge-opens.htm>

New Zealand History. Ministry for Culture and Heritage. Accessed 7 July – 19 November, 2014. <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/>

"Omana Mews". *Ebert Construction*. Accessed 3 November, 2014. <http://www.longindustries.co.nz/?id=44&pid=139>

"Our history". *DB Breweries*. Accessed 30 April, 2014. <http://www.db.co.nz/Our-Company-Heritage/Our-History>

"Our history". *Progressive Enterprises Limited*. Accessed 18 March, 2014, <http://www.progressive.co.nz/media/2240215/pel-our-history.pdf>

"Papatoetoe Crime Watch Patrol". *Citizens Advice Bureau*. Accessed 19 November, 2014. <http://www.cab.org.nz/Pages/CommunityDirectoryDetail.aspx?id=810e3e28-7436-df11-9df5-005056ae001d>

"Papatoetoe Street Names". *Auckland Libraries: Auckland street names*. Accessed 13 October, 2014. <http://www.aucklandlibraries.govt.nz/EN/heritage/localhistory/aucklandstreets/papatoetoestrets/Pages/papatoetoestrets.aspx>

Paxton, Christopher. "Remembering the Papatoetoe Orphan Home". *Auckland Libraries Heritage et AL*. Accessed 6 October, 2014, <http://heritageet.al.blogspot.co.nz/2013/09/remembering-papatoetoe-orphan-home.html>

"Railway Housing for New Zealand Operating Staff". *Rail Heritage Trust of New Zealand*. Accessed 6 October, 2014. <http://www.railheritage.org.nz/Register/Category.aspx?c=11>

Scott, David. "Middlemore Hospital – Historical beginnings". Accessed 30 June, 2014. http://www.countiesmanukau.health.nz/News_Publications/History/Historical-beginnings.pdf

"St John's Presbyterian Church, Papatoetoe". *South Auckland Presbytery Records*. Accessed 21 November, 2014. <http://www.archives.presbyterian.org.nz/SouthAucklandPresbytery.htm>

Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand. Accessed 19 February – 19 November, 2014. <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en>

"Welcome to Dingwall Trust". *Dingwall Trust*. Accessed 1 October, 2014. <http://www.dingwall.co.nz/>

"Welcome to Old Papatoetoe". *Papatoetoe Town Centres*. Accessed 13 October, 2014. <http://www.papatoetoe.net.nz/old-papatoetoe/>

Wikipedia. "Cemetery Crater". Accessed 17 August, 2014. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cemetery_Crater

Wikipedia. "Papatoetoe". Accessed 7 January, 2014. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papatoetoe>

Wikipedia. "Papatoetoe Railway Station Preservation Trust". Accessed 12 March, 2014. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Papatoetoe_Railway_Station_Preservation_Trust